

Function and Metabolism of Dimethylsulfoniopropionate by Higher Plants and Associated Rhizosphere Bacteria

By Mellicha Grace Evangeline Allen

A Thesis presented for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy by Candidate 100176090

School of Biological Sciences

University of East Anglia

December 2023

© This copy of the thesis has been supplied on condition that, anyone who consults it, is understood to recognise that its copyright rests with the author and that use of any information derived thereof must be in accordance with current UK Copyright Law. In addition, any quotation or extract must include full attribution.

Abstract

Dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) is one of the Earth's most abundant organosulfur compounds, with more than 8 billion tonnes produced annually by marine microorganisms and some plants as an antistress compound. Comparatively few higher plants were known to be high producers, including Sugarcane, Sea Daisies and Cordgrasses. Through sampling a large variety of wild plants, we found that all plants produce DMSP, albeit at low levels, including the model organism *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Additionally, DMSP production is increased in response to salt stress, suggesting it functions as an osmolyte in higher plants. DMSP is known to be produced through the methylation pathway, confirmed when *MMT*- homozygous knockout *A. thaliana* produced significantly less DMSP compared to their wildtype counterparts, and were significantly more stressed in response to salt. Furthermore, when released into the environment, this DMSP is a major carbon and sulfur source for marine microbes through catabolism that yields the climate-active gases and signalling molecules dimethylsulfide (DMS) via DMSP lyase enzymes and methanethiol (MeSH) via DMSP demethylation. *Spartina anglica*, an invasive cordgrass, is one of Earth's highest accumulators of DMSP and is responsible for the far higher DMSP levels per unit area in saltmarsh environments compared to surface seawaters. *Spartina*, which does not cleave DMSP itself, is proposed to feed this nutrient to its holobiome in return for vitamins, hormones and/or antibiotic activities. Here we conducted stable-isotope probing experiments with ¹³C-DMSP to study DMSP-mediated interactions between *Spartina* and its holobiome. This work identified the abundant and important group of marine bacteria, the *Roseobacters*, as major degraders of DMSP in the *Spartina* rhizosphere via their DMSP demethylation *DmdA* and DMSP lyase *DddL* enzymes. Cultivation-dependent work supported *Roseobacters*, well known to catabolise DMSP and interact with algae, as key bacteria assimilating DMSP in the *Spartina* rhizosphere, potentially interacting with the plant, and liberating significant amounts of DMS and MeSH.

Access Condition and Agreement

Each deposit in UEA Digital Repository is protected by copyright and other intellectual property rights, and duplication or sale of all or part of any of the Data Collections is not permitted, except that material may be duplicated by you for your research use or for educational purposes in electronic or print form. You must obtain permission from the copyright holder, usually the author, for any other use. Exceptions only apply where a deposit may be explicitly provided under a stated licence, such as a Creative Commons licence or Open Government licence.

Electronic or print copies may not be offered, whether for sale or otherwise to anyone, unless explicitly stated under a Creative Commons or Open Government license. Unauthorised reproduction, editing or reformatting for resale purposes is explicitly prohibited (except where approved by the copyright holder themselves) and UEA reserves the right to take immediate 'take down' action on behalf of the copyright and/or rights holder if this Access condition of the UEA Digital Repository is breached. Any material in this database has been supplied on the understanding that it is copyright material and that no quotation from the material may be published without proper acknowledgement.

Acknowledgements

I would firstly like to thank my supervisory team. My primary supervisor Jonathan Todd for his consistently excellent scientific guidance and his extraordinary patience, enthusiasm and good humour. I hugely appreciate everything he has done for me over the past 4 years and I am so grateful to have had him as a supervisor. Charles Brearley has been a voice of reason and encouragement throughout, and I really value his kindness and unique perspectives on this project. I would also like to thank Ben Miller for his scientific contributions to the plant related aspects of this project.

I would also like to thank my funding body, UKRI BBSRC NRPDTP, and the University of East Anglia. The facilities, ancillary services and incredible technicians have made this research possible. The excellent training opportunities provided have been invaluable for both this research and my personal development.

I would finally like to wholeheartedly thank everyone else who has supported me during my PhD. The guidance and scientific inputs of the incredible post-docs Ornella Carrón, Andy Curson, Rocky Payet, Ji Liu and Beth Williams have been essential and I am very grateful for all their patience and assistance. Especially to Ornella, my wonder-woman and SIP partner. My amazing colleagues Xiao-Yu Zhu, Jinyan Wang, Ash Norcott, Chuang Sun for their friendship, support and contributions to this work. Libby Hanwell, for all her hard work, for always being lovely and kindness personified. My fellow thesis warriors, Ocean Ellis and Kasha Cowles, for fighting the good fight with me. My talented undergraduates, Annabel Heywood and Sophie Long for their contributions. Tony Blake, Gabriella Kelemen, Mark Coleman and Tom Clarke have also been very helpful and supportive. To Izzy Salmon, my mentor, without whom this would not have been possible.

Connor Tansley, for being not only a great lab-mate, but an amazing friend. I cannot thank him enough for his fantastic scientific inputs, emotional support and sense of humour. James Houghton, Kira Zybina and Hans Pfalzgraff, my fellow adventurers and beautiful humans for their unwavering support and for always making me laugh. Colleen Sprigg, Joe Carrol, David Pearce and Tim Klein for starting out as colleagues but ending up as firm friends. The Smashing Cocks – Keanu Walsham, Firas Louis and Daniel Marcu – for keeping me smiling and being an amazing team. Daisy Lawrenson, the best friend I could ask for and good time gal throughout my life, who kept me (in)sane in lockdown.

Finally, my wonderful family. Mum, Dad, David, Dang, Nimi, Ollie and Sam. They have been my anchors and champions. I could never have achieved half so much without their constant and unfailing love and support. I love them all dearly and this work is dedicated to them.

अनन्तप्रकाशजीवनबुद्धाय आत्मानं समर्पयामि

Declaration

I, Mellieha Grace Evangeline Allen, hereby declare that this thesis is a record of my own work from October 2019- December 2023 and is of my own composition. It has not been submitted for the application of a degree at any other university or institute. Results obtained by other colleagues has been acknowledged in the relevant chapter. All quotations are clearly distinguished by quotation marks and all sources of information are specifically acknowledged with citations.

Contents

| | |
|---|----|
| Abstract | 1 |
| Acknowledgements | 2 |
| Declaration | 3 |
| Contents | 4 |
| List of Tables | 8 |
| List of Figures | 9 |
| Abbreviations | 13 |
| Chapter 1: Introduction | |
| Biogeochemical Cycling Overview | 18 |
| The Sulfur Cycle: The Importance of Sulfur in Biological Systems | 22 |
| Dimethylsulfoniopropionate | 27 |
| CLAW Hypothesis and Disputes | 29 |
| Roles of DMSP: DMSP for Osmoregulation/Compatible Solute | 31 |
| DMSP for Cryoprotection | 34 |
| DMSP as an Antioxidant | 35 |
| DMSP as a Chemoattractant | 36 |
| DMSP as a Grazing Deterrent | 37 |
| DMSP as a Nutrient Source | 38 |
| DMSP Biosynthesis: Production by Phytoplankton | 39 |
| Production by Macroalgae and Corals | 40 |
| Production by Higher Plants | 40 |
| DMSP Synthesis Pathways | 41 |
| The Transamination Pathway | 43 |
| The Methylation Pathway | 46 |
| The Decarboxylation Pathway | 51 |
| DMSP Transport | 51 |
| DMSP Catabolism | 52 |

Contents

| | |
|---|-----|
| Knowledge Gaps and Research Aims | 59 |
| Chapter 2: Materials and Methods | |
| Media Recipes | 61 |
| PCR Reaction Conditions | 62 |
| Primer Sequences | 64 |
| Agarose Gel Electrophoresis | 65 |
| Making Chemically Competent Cells | 65 |
| Transformation of Competent Cells | 65 |
| Gas Chromatography | 65 |
| Chapter 3: The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfoniopropionate | |
| Introduction: Sulfur Uptake in Higher Plants..... | 69 |
| The Role of Sulfur in Higher Plants | 70 |
| Plants that have been shown to Produce DMSP | 72 |
| Aims and Objectives | 79 |
| Methods: Sampling | 79 |
| Arabidopsis: Generation of Seedlings | 82 |
| Growth of Seedlings in DMSP Inducing Media | 82 |
| Time Course Experiment | 83 |
| Preparation Techniques for Gas Chromatography of Plant and Soil Samples..... | 83 |
| Statistical Analysis | 84 |
| Results: The Range of Plants that Produce DMSP | 85 |
| Understanding the Model Organism <i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i> | 87 |
| DMSP Production in Response to Salinity and DMSP Precursors | 93 |
| Discussion: Proposed Explanations for Selected High DMSP Producers | 94 |
| Unexpected Medium Producers of DMSP | 96 |
| Developing a Model for DMSP Assaying by Gas Chromatography in Higher Plants. | 99 |
| Understanding the Effect of DMSP Precursors on Detectable DMS | 101 |

Contents

| | |
|---|-----|
| Global Implication of Higher Plant DMSP Production | 101 |
| Chapter 4: Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in Dimethylsulfoniopropionate Biosynthesis | |
| Introduction: Economic and Biological Impacts of Salinization | 103 |
| Plants and Halotolerance | 104 |
| The S-Methionine Methyltransferase Pathway for DMSP synthesis and its Role in Plant Halotolerance | 107 |
| Aims and Objectives | 110 |
| Methods: Cloning of <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP synthesis genes into <i>E. coli</i> | 111 |
| Generation of Synthesised Genes..... | 111 |
| Goldengate Cloning and Transformation | 111 |
| Selection of Positive Colonies | 113 |
| Plasmid DNA Purification and Sequencing | 113 |
| Protein Extraction and Purification | 114 |
| Phenotyping of MMT Homozygous Knock-Out <i>A. thaliana</i> | 116 |
| Generation of Mutant Plants and Genotyping | 116 |
| Growth of <i>MMT</i> - and WT <i>A. thaliana</i> and Response to Salt Stress.. | 117 |
| Results: Cloning of <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP synthesis genes into <i>E. coli</i> | 118 |
| The Effect of Salinity on <i>A. thaliana MMT</i> - phenotype and DMSP Production..... | 122 |
| Discussion: Transformation of <i>E. coli</i> with AMMT | 131 |
| Saline Tolerance in <i>MMT</i> - <i>A. thaliana</i> compared to Wild Type | 132 |
| DMSP Production in <i>MMT</i> - <i>A. thaliana</i> compared to Wild Type | 134 |
| Suitability of <i>A. thaliana</i> as a Model Organism for Studying DMSP Biosynthesis in Plants..... | 136 |
| Chapter 5: Uncovering Dimethylsulfoniopropionate cycling in the <i>Spartina anglica</i> Rhizosphere | |
| Introduction: Saltmarsh Ecology: An Overview | 138 |
| Plant Adaptations to the Saltmarsh Environment | 138 |
| The Rhizosphere: Plant-Microbe Interactions..... | 140 |

Contents

| | |
|---|-----|
| The Rhizosphere and its Role in Plant Stress Adaptation | 141 |
| Molecular Ecology Techniques to Survey DMSP-Producing Microorganisms..... | 144 |
| Aims and Objectives..... | 146 |
| Methods: Sampling | 146 |
| Stable Isotope Probing: Synthesis of ¹³ C-DMSP..... | 147 |
| DNA-Stable Isotope Probing..... | 148 |
| Quantification of DMSP, MeSH and DMS by GC..... | 114 |
| Isolation of Bacteria from ¹³ C-DMSP Enriched Samples..... | 149 |
| Characterisation of Bacterial DMSP-Catabolising Activity..... | 149 |
| Growth on DMSP as a Sole Carbon Source..... | 150 |
| DMS and MeSH Production by Bacterial Isolates | 150 |
| DMSP Production by Bacterial Isolates..... | 151 |
| DMS Consumption by Bacterial Isolates..... | 151 |
| Inducibility of DMSP Catabolising Genes..... | 152 |
| Sequence Analysis of Bacterial Isolates | 153 |
| Metagenome Analysis: Amplicon, Metagenome and Metatranscriptome Sequencing | 153 |
| Amplicon Analyses..... | 153 |
| Metagenome and Metatranscriptome Analyses..... | 154 |
| MAG (Metagenome Assembled Genome) Recovery..... | 154 |
| Identification of DMSP/DMS Cycling Related Genes..... | 155 |
| Statistical Analysis..... | 155 |
| Results: Characterisation of the <i>Spartina</i> Rhizosphere | 156 |
| Culture-Dependent Characterisation of Selected Species from the Heavy Fraction... | 167 |
| Discussion: Standing Stocks | 179 |
| Analysis of DMSP Catabolism Genes in Bacterial Isolates..... | 179 |
| Culture-Dependent Characterisation of Rhizosphere DMSP Metabolism..... | 181 |
| Chapter 6: Final Discussion | |

Contents

| | |
|--|-----|
| DMSP Production by Higher Plants..... | 187 |
| DMSP Biosynthesis is More Prevalent in Higher Plants than Previously Thought..... | 187 |
| There are No Clear Taxonomic Links between DMSP High Producers | 188 |
| <i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i> is a Novel Model Organism for DMSP Biosynthesis | 190 |
| Ratifying DMSP Production Pathways in Higher Plants: | |
| <i>MMT</i> is the Gene Encoding the First Step of the Methylation Pathway | 191 |
| DMSP Production in the Model Organism <i>A. thaliana</i> is Upregulated by Salt Stress | 192 |
| DMSP and the Salt Marsh Rhizosphere: | |
| <i>Spartina anglica</i> Rhizobacteria Synthesise and Catabolise DMSP | 192 |
| Recommendations for Future Work | 193 |
| References | 195 |
| Appendix | 245 |

List of Tables

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1.1 Enzymes of the Methylation Pathway | 47 |
| 1.2 DMSP Cleavage Enzymes | 56 |
| 2.1 Media Recipes | 61 |
| 2.2 Phusion PCR | 62 |
| 2.3 Bounce PCR | 62 |
| 2.4 Colony PCR | 62 |
| 2.5 PCR for the Amplification of <i>A.thaliana</i> DNA | 63 |
| 2.6 Primer Sequences | 64 |
| 3.1 Species of Plant Shown to Produce DMSP | 75 |
| 3.2 Species of Plant Sampled in this Study for DMSP Production | 80 |
| 3.3 Life Stages of <i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i> for Sampling | 83 |
| 4.1 Goldengate Cloning Reaction Components | 112 |
| 4.2 Protein Buffer Components | 114 |
| 4.3 DNA Extraction Buffer Components | 116 |
| 4.4 Supplementation of NaCl to Growth Media | 117 |
| 4.5 Similarity Matrix of MMT | 120 |
| 5.1 Characterisation of Rhizosphere Bacterial Isolates | 168 |

List of Figures

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1.1 Biogeochemical Fluxes | 20 |
| 1.2 Atomic Structure of Sulfur | 22 |
| 1.3 Sulfur-Containing Amino Acids | 23 |
| 1.4 Sulfur Assimilation | 26 |
| 1.5 DMSP Structure | 27 |
| 1.6 DMSP and the Marine Sulfur Cycle | 29 |
| 1.7 DMSP vs. Glycine Betaine | 31 |
| 1.8 DMSP Biosynthesis Pathways | 41 |
| 1.9 Transamination Proteins Phylogenetic Tree | 42 |
| 1.10 <i>mmTn</i> Operons | 45 |
| 1.11 DMSP Catabolism Summary | 50 |
| 1.12 Pathways of DMSP Degradation | 54 |
| 2.1 Example DMS Calibration Curve | 66 |
| 2.2 Example MeSH Calibration Curve | 67 |
| 3.1 Categories of Sulfur Transporters | 70 |
| 3.2 Plant Cellular Responses to Salt Stress | 71 |
| 3.3 DMSP Concentrations in All Sampled Species | 86 |
| 3.4 <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP Concentrations in Roots, Shoots and Soil | 88 |
| 3.5 <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP Concentrations in Different Processing Conditions | 89 |
| 3.6 Detection of Intracellular DMSP by LCMS | 90 |
| 3.7 <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP Concentrations at Different Life Stages | 91 |
| 3.8 <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP Concentrations when Grown with Precursors in Roots..... | 92 |
| 3.9 <i>A. thaliana</i> DMSP Concentrations when Grown with Precursors in Shoots..... | 93 |
| 4.1 Cellular Calcium Signalling | 105 |

List of Figures

| | |
|--|-----|
| 4.2 Common Plant Osmolytes | 106 |
| 4.3 The SMM Cycle | 108 |
| 4.4 Alignment of <i>MMT</i> Motifs | 109 |
| 4.5 The <i>MMT</i> Gene | 116 |
| 4.6 Phylogenetic Tree of <i>MMTs</i> | 119 |
| 4.7 SDS-PAGE of <i>AMMT</i> | 121 |
| 4.8 Intracellular SMM Concentrations in <i>E. coli</i> | 122 |
| 4.9 Confirmation of <i>MMT</i> - <i>A. thaliana</i> by PCR | 123 |
| 4.10 <i>A. thaliana</i> Phenotypes | 124 |
| 4.11 Root Lengths | 126 |
| 4.12 Root and Shoot Fresh Weights | 128 |
| 4.13 Root and Shoot DMSP Concentrations | 130 |
| 5.1 Physiological Adaptations of Halophytes | 140 |
| 5.2 Beneficial Compounds Produced by Rhizosphere Bacteria | 144 |
| 5.3 SIP Workflow | 145 |
| 5.4 Sampling Site | 147 |
| 5.5 SIP Incubation Workflow | 148 |
| 5.6 DMSP Concentrations from Standing Stocks | 156 |
| 5.7 DMSP Degradation During Incubation | 158 |
| 5.8 DMS Production During Incubation | 159 |
| 5.9 DNA Retrieval from Enriched Samples..... | 160 |
| 5.10 Microbial Community Profile | 161 |
| 5.11 Relative Abundance/Expression of DMSP Cycling Genes | 164 |
| 5.12 Genomic Analysis of Metagenome Assembled Genomes | 166 |
| 5.13 Rates of DMS Production from Bacterial Isolates | 172 |

List of Figures

| | |
|---|-----|
| 5.14 Rates of MeSH Production from Bacterial Isolates | 174 |
| 5.15 Rates of Induced DMS Production | 176 |
| 5.16 Bacterial Isolate Growth on DMSP as a Sole Carbon Source | 178 |
| 6.1 Phylogenetic Tree of Plant Families | 189 |

Abbreviations

| | |
|----------------------|--|
| ·OH | hydroxyl radical |
| α | alpha |
| β | beta |
| μl | microlitre |
| μM | micromoles per litre or micromolar |
| 16S rRNA | ribosomal RNA in bacteria and archaea |
| 3-HP | 3-hydroxypropionate |
| | |
| ABC | ATP binding cassette |
| AdoHCY | S-adenosyl-L-homocysteine |
| AdoMet | S-adenosine-methionine |
| <i>ALDH</i> | aldehyde dehydrogenase |
| APS | adenosine phosphosulfate |
| aq | aqueous |
| | |
| <i>BADH</i> | betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase |
| BCCT | betaine choline carnitine transport |
| BLAST | basic local alignment search tool |
| bp | base pairs |
| BSA | bovine serum albumin |
| | |
| C | carbon |
| Ca | calcium |
| CCN | cloud condensation nuclei |
| CH ₄ | methane |
| CH ₃ OH | methanol |
| CH ₃ SH | methanethiol |
| CH ₃ -THF | methyltetrahydrofuran |
| Cl | chlorine |
| CLAW | Robert Charlson, James Lovelock, Meinrat Andreae and Stephen Watson hypothesis |
| CoA | Coenzyme A |
| CO | carbon monoxide |
| CO ₂ | carbon dioxide |
| Col-0 | <i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i> wildtype Colombia |

Abbreviations

| | |
|--------------------------------|---|
| CRISPR | Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats |
| CsCl | caesium chloride |
| Cu ²⁺ | copper ions |
| | |
| DART-TOMFS | Direct Analysis in Real Time – Time of Flight Mass Spectrometry |
| <i>DDH</i> | diaminopimelate dehydrogenase |
| DMS | dimethyl sulfide |
| DMSO | dimethylsulfoxide |
| DMSOB | 4-dimethylsulfonio-2-oxobutyrate |
| DMSHB | 4-dimethylsulfonio-2-hydroxybutyrate |
| DMSP | dimethylsulfoniopropionate |
| DMSP-a | 3-dimethylsulfoniopropylamine |
| DMSP-ald | 3-dimethylsulfoniopropionaldehyde |
| DNA | deoxyribonucleic acid |
| dNTPs | deoxyribonucleotide triphosphate |
| <i>DOX</i> | DMSP-amine Oxidase |
| | |
| EDTA | ethylenediamine-tetraacetic acid |
| | |
| FABMS | Fast-Atom Bombardment and Mass Spectroscopy |
| Fe | iron |
| FH ₄ | tetrahydrofolate |
| fmol | femtomole per litre or femtomolar |
| FW | Fresh Weight |
| | |
| g | gram |
| GBT | glycine betaine |
| GC | gas chromatography |
| GSH | glutathione |
| | |
| H ₂ | hydrogen |
| H ₂ S | hydrogen sulfide |
| H ₂ SO ₄ | sulfuric acid |
| h | hour |
| HGT | horizontal gene transfer |

Abbreviations

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| HMT | homocysteine S-methyltransferase |
| HPLC | High Performance Liquid Chromatography |
| HSO ₃ ⁻ | hydrogen sulfite |
| IMG | Integrated Microbial Genomes |
| IPTG | isopropyl β-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside |
| JGI | Joint Genome Institute |
| K ⁺ | potassium ions |
| Kbp | Kilo Base Pairs |
| L | litre |
| LB | Luria Broth |
| m | meter |
| M | molar (concentration) |
| MAG | Metagenome Assembled Genome |
| MaS | malonate semialdehyde |
| MBM | minimal basal media |
| MeSH | methanethiol |
| Met | methionine |
| Mg | magnesium |
| mg | milligram |
| mins | minutes |
| mM | millimolar |
| mm | millimeter |
| MMETSP | Marine Microbial Eukaryote Transcriptome Sequencing Project |
| MMPA | methyl mercaptopropionate |
| <i>MMT</i> | methionine methyltransferase |
| Mn | manganese |
| MTA | methylthioacryloyl |
| MTHB | 4-methylthio-2-hydroxybutyrate |
| MTOB | 4-methylthio-2-oxobutyrate |
| MTPA | 3-methylthiopropylamine |

Abbreviations

| | |
|-------------------|---|
| MPA | 3-mercaptopropionate |
| MS | Mass Spectrometry |
| MS-Agar | Murashige and Skoog Medium |
| MW | molecular weight |
| | |
| N | nitrogen |
| Na ⁺ | sodium ion |
| NADP ⁺ | nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate |
| NADPH | nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate (reduced) |
| NaOH | sodium hydroxide |
| NBP | nucleotide binding protein |
| NCBI | National Center for Biotechnology Information |
| nm | nanometers |
| nM | nanomolar |
| NMR | Nuclear Magnetic Resonance |
| NO ₃ | nitrate |
| | |
| O ₂ | oxygen |
| | |
| PCR | polymerase chain reaction |
| PGPR | Plant Growth Promoting Rhizobacteria |
| PSU | practical salinity units |
| pmol | picomole |
| <i>POP2</i> | pyridoxal phosphate (PLP)-dependent transferase |
| | |
| r _{cf} | relative centrifugal force |
| R.O | Reverse Osmosis |
| ROS | Reactive Oxygen Species |
| RT | reverse transcription |
| | |
| S | sulfur |
| S ²⁻ | sulfide |
| SAM | S-adenosyl methionine |
| SAH | S-adenosyl-L-homocysteine |
| SBP | substrate binding protein |

Abbreviations

| | |
|-------------------------------|--|
| <i>SDC</i> | S-methylmethionine decarboxylase |
| SDS | sodium dodecyl sulfate |
| SIP | Stable Isotope Probing |
| SMCSO | S-methyl-L-cysteine-sulfoxide |
| SMM | S-methylmethionine |
| Sn | tin |
| SO ₂ | sulfur dioxide |
| SO ₃ ²⁻ | sulfite |
| SO ₄ ²⁻ | sulfate |
| S.O.C | Super Optimal broth with Catabolite repression |
| SOS | Salt-Overly Sensitive (Pathway) |
| SULTR | Sulfate Transport Proteins |
| | |
| TAE | tris-acetate-EDTA |
| TAIR | The Arabidopsis Information Resource |
| TBE | tris-borate-EDTA |
| TLC | Thin-Layer Chromatography |
| TMP | transmembrane protein |
| Tris-HCL | tris(hydroxymethyl)aminomethane hydrochloride |
| | |
| UEA | University of East Anglia |
| UV | ultraviolet |
| | |
| V | voltage |
| VOC | Volatile Organic Compound |
| | |
| W | Watts |
| | |
| XANES | X-ray Absorption Near Edge Structure |
| X-Gal | 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside |
| | |
| YTSS | yeast tryptone sea salts |
| | |
| Zn | zinc |

Chapter 1 - Introduction

Chapter 1- Introduction

Biogeochemical Cycling Systems Overview

Biogeochemical cycling is the global movement of elements between organic and inorganic reservoirs and is essential for life (Brusseau, 2019). The most widely understood cycles are those of the elements that make up the basic components of organic life and are therefore the most abundant in biological systems: hydrogen, oxygen, carbon, nitrogen, sulfur and phosphorus (Emsley, 2001).

These biogeochemical cycles share fundamental factors. Firstly, the movement of elements between different systems of the Earth, known as reservoirs. The major reservoirs are the atmosphere, hydrosphere (oceans and water courses), biosphere (organic matter), pedosphere (the soil) and the lithosphere (outer crust) (Selley, 2005). Secondly, the movement (or flux) of elements between these states through the anabolism and catabolism of different molecules, is driven by the constant movement of matter towards thermodynamic equilibrium (Fig. 1.1) as well as energy from solar radiation (Brusseau, 2019). Finally, biogeochemical cycles do not exist within a closed system. They are deeply interlinked and act as feedback loops for each other, which regulate the flux between reservoirs (Selley, 2005).

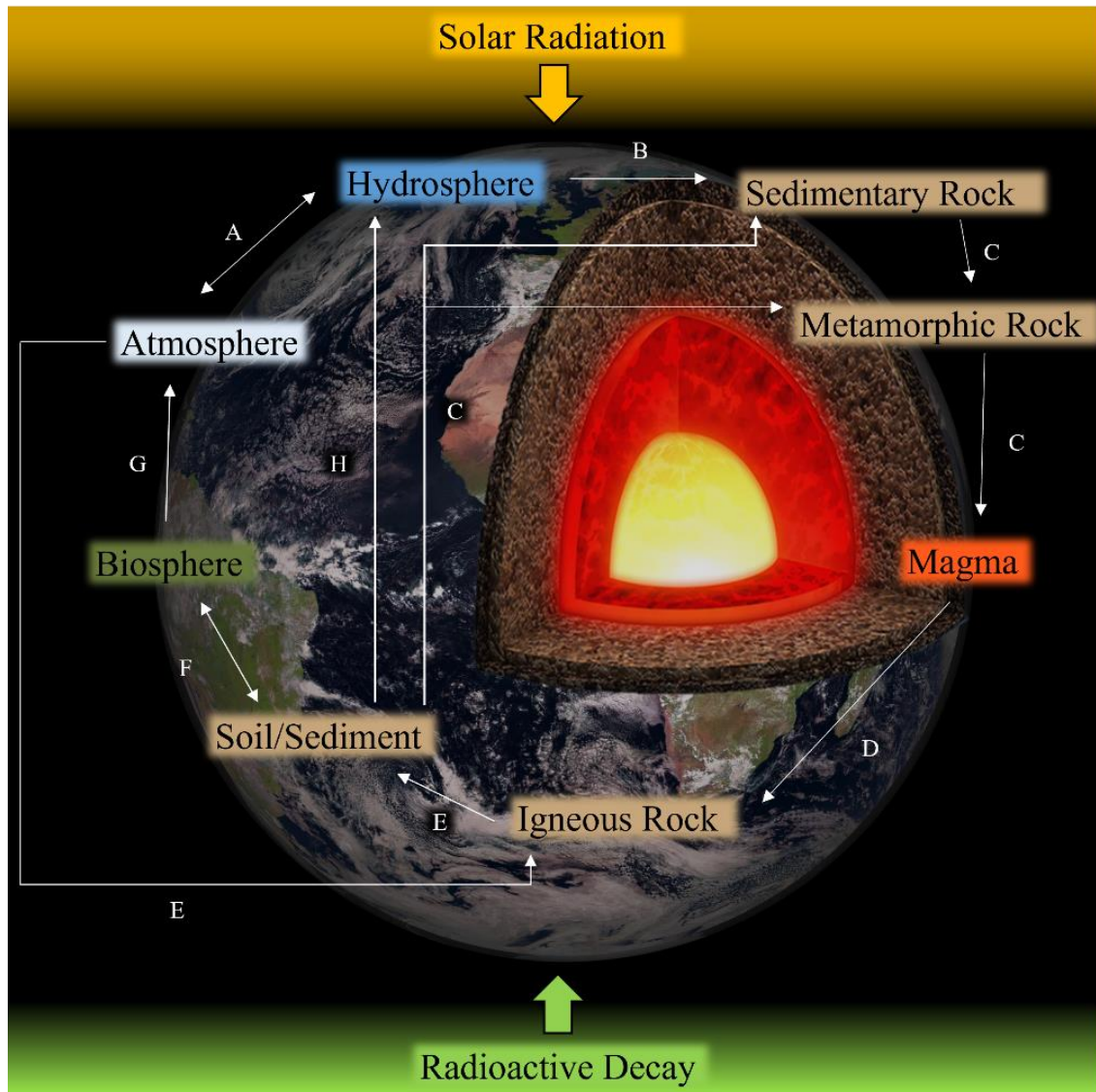


Figure 1.1: A simplified diagram showing the flux of matter between the different reservoirs. Processes shown are A: Evaporation and Precipitation B: Aquifer Recharge C: Heat and Pressure D: Melting E: Weathering F: Nutrient Cycling G: Evapotranspiration H: Ion Exchange. Adapted from Jacobson *et al.*, 2000. Background image licensed from © EUMETSAT/ESA.

Feedback loops are well known within the context of bodily homeostasis, for example, increased blood glucose is detected by beta cells in the pancreas, causing the liver to cease glucose production (Koeslag *et al.*, 2003). This is an example of a negative feedback loop, in which the output of one system reduces the output of another and are critical to preventing tipping points in which positive feedback loops – where the output of one system increases the output of another – from accelerating the formation of products to a point that it disrupts the flux of other systems (Selley, 2005). Another example is the *Trp* operon, ubiquitous in bacteria, that is repressed when the product – tryptophan – is plentiful (Oxender *et al.*, 1979). A key example of positive feedback in

Chapter 1- Introduction

biogeochemical cycling is that of increased CO₂ in the atmosphere from volcanic eruptions or emissions from human activity. This causes heat energy from solar radiation to become trapped in the atmosphere, warming the planet and increasing the rate of evaporation. Water vapour is itself a climate warming gas, so increased water vapour causes a warmer atmosphere and so on, *ad infinitum*, unless a negative feedback loop counteracts it (Friedlingstein, 2015). Another example of a positive feedback loop is the increase in ground cover by plants in response to temperature. In the arctic zones, seasonally increasing ground temperatures cause more shrubs to grow, which insulates the ground and further warms it, perpetuating a cycle until counteracted by another factor (Sturm *et al.*, 2005).

The importance of biogeochemical cycles for life on Earth, therefore, cannot be overstated. As such, research that seeks to understand these cycles and their interplay is critical to understanding the impacts of change to these systems and predicting the future effects of such changes. Plants and microbes both rely on these systems for survival, as well as maintain the existence of these cycles. For example, the role of plants as sources of oxygen and sinks for carbon through photosynthesis is well characterised (Austen & Zanne, 2015). Additionally, microbes such iron-oxidising bacteria are essential for inorganic cycling within the lithosphere (Andrews *et al.*, 2013). The work focuses on the biogeochemical cycling of sulfur, and the roles of plants and microbes therein.

The Sulfur Cycle

Importance of Sulfur in Biological Systems

As previously stated, sulfur is one of the crucial elements in the basic molecules of biological systems. Sulfur is an abundant, non-metallic element with an atomic number of sixteen and in its native form, found as octamer rings (Fig. 1.2).

Chapter 1- Introduction

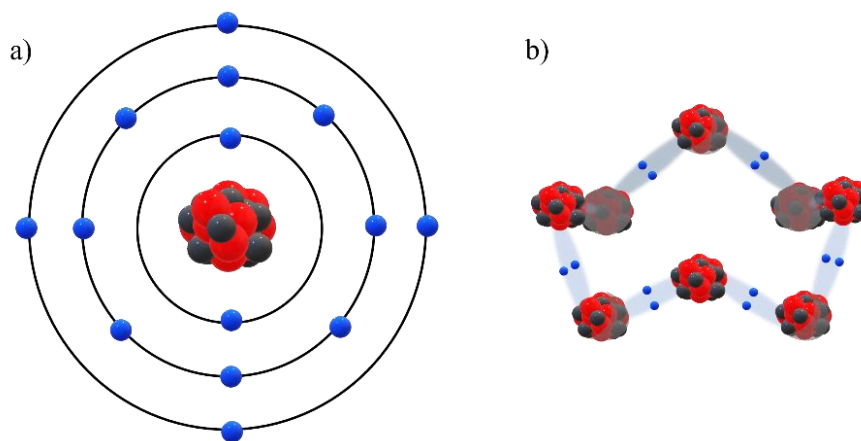
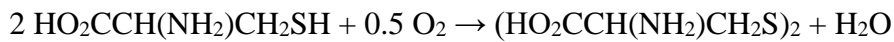


Figure 1.2: a) The atomic structure of sulfur. The nucleus contains 16 protons (red) and 16 neutrons (grey), with 16 electrons (blue) arranged in their valence shells. B) The characteristic octatomic crystals of native cyclo-S₈ (note that not all electrons are shown). Diagrams not to scale.

Sulfur is typically found in deposits of calcium sulfate (CaSO₄) or iron sulfate (FeSO₄), as well as in its pure form, as the result of volcanic activity – due to its high melting point of 115.21 °C (Kleine & Hurlbut, 1985). These deposits have been of considerable interest throughout history, due to their many uses. The flammable nature of pure sulfur was known to early Greek and Chinese civilisations, leading to its early designation as brimstone and use in crude incendiary devices as gunpowder (Kutney, 2007). The earliest Arabo-Latin written practices of alchemy, that led to the modern discipline of chemistry, were centred around the purification of sulfates (Newman, 2014; Balīnūs, circa 750-850 C.E.) and it's likely that much of the mythology surrounding the ability to create gold from base metals derived from the purification of sulfates to its native, yellow form (Ragai, 1992). The production of sulfuric acid (H₂SO₄) from sulfur dioxide (SO₂) and water – known as the Bell process - was also a driver of the industrial revolution in Europe, as H₂SO₄ is a key component of oil and fertiliser refining processes (Kutney, 2007).

Sulfur is extremely important in biological systems. It constitutes approximately 1% of the biomass of any organism as a key component of proteins - within the amino acids cysteine and methionine – as well as acting as a cofactor (Siefert, 2007). Cysteine and methionine are chiral zwitterions in water (Fig. 1.3). Cysteine is crucial for protein tertiary and quaternary structure stability due to its sulfur containing side chain (thiol) forming strong covalent disulphide bonds with each other (Brosnan & Brosnan, 2006). This occurs through an oxidation reaction:

Chapter 1- Introduction



The resulting disulfide bonds, or bridges, hold different sections of the protein secondary together to form the tertiary structure and are a critical part of the formation of proteins with hydrophobic cores (Sevier & Kaiser, 2002). Methionine is the initiating amino acid for protein primary structures in eukaryotes (*N*-formyl methionine in prokaryotes) because its hydrophobic side chain allows transfer RNA (tRNA) and Eukaryotic Initiation Factor 2 (*eIF*-2) to associate in the correct conformation (Drabkin & Rajbhandary, 1998). This hydrophobic side chain is also a key component of hydrophobic cores (Brosnan & Brosnan, 2006).

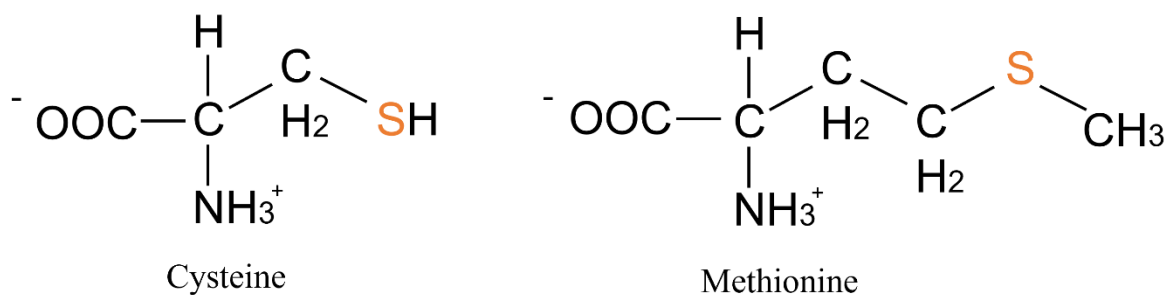


Fig. 1.3: Condensed structural formula diagrams of the amino acids cysteine and methionine. Consistent with all amino acids are the negatively charged carbonyl group, the positively charged amino group and chirality (excepting glycine). The key difference is in the R group, with cysteine having a thiol group bonded to the α carbon, whereas methionine has a methylated sulfur bonded to the β carbon.

Additionally, sulfur is a crucial cofactor in the movement of electrons through the electron transport chain in mitochondria. Iron-sulfur (Fe-S) clusters are a single iron atom, surrounded by four sulfur-containing cysteine residues (Read *et al.*, 2021). These are found in complexes I, II and III of the electron transport chain, located in the mitochondrial matrix, where they are known as Rieske proteins (Rieske *et al.*, 1964). Here, they form ‘electron-tunnelling chains’ that pass electrons in single file from FADH_2 to NADH, and then to Ubiquinone (Read *et al.*, 2021). Fe-S also function as intracellular oxygen sensors in aerobic organisms, as they are highly sensitive to changes in O_2 , leading to changes in oxidation state that can trigger cellular cascades (Crack & Le Brun, 2021).

Another important role is that of intracellular signalling compounds. These are mostly derived from secondary sulfur metabolism - the compounds downstream of methionine

Chapter 1- Introduction

and cysteine (Chan *et al.*, 2019). In plants, glucosinolates trigger pathways to respond to reactive oxygen species and brassinosteroids mediate growth enhancement pathways (Chan *et al.*, 2019). In bacteria, cellular sulfur regulates sulfur-metabolism genes and upregulates quorum sensing sensitivity (Xu *et al.*, 2021). Furthermore, the characteristic smell associated with sulfur-based compounds is a useful signalling molecule to macrofauna, such as the highly potent thiols produced by members of the Skunk family (*Mephitidae*) to ward off predators (Wood, 1999).

Thus, the metabolic acquisition of sulfur is very important to biological systems. It is rarely taken up in its elemental form, but prokaryotes such as bacteria and archaea can use inorganic sulfates (SO_4^{2-}) through a series of enzymatically driven redox reactions known as assimilation (Sievert, 2007). Inorganic sulfate derives from the release of SO_2 from sedimentary rocks by natural weathering, as well as industrial processes (Schäfer *et al.* 2010). SO_2 oxidises to SO_4^{2-} when in contact with air, which is deposited in the oceans and back to earth as acid rain (H_2SO_4) or as aerosols, known respectively as wet and dry deposition (Marchetto, 2021).

Consequently, the high importance of sulfate for eukaryotes such as plants drives a large industry of sulfur-based fertilisers (Jordan & Ensminger, 1959). Sulfur-deficient soils are characterised by decreased aerial and root growth, withered and yellow leaves (chlorosis) and poor immunity against pathogens (Jordan & Ensminger, 1959). This is due to the high metabolic demand for sulfur by plants to generate cysteine and methionine, as well as the growth-regulating vitamins biotin and thiamine (Begley *et al.*, 1999) and defence compounds such as glycosides (Tabatadze *et al.*, 2007). The global demand for sulfur is an estimated 246 million tonnes, with increases predicted due to increasingly fertiliser-intense agricultural practices to meet rising food demands (Maslin *et al.*, 2022).

Once deposited, prokaryotes take up SO_4^{2-} , which induces a series of reduction reactions that convert SO_4^{2-} through intermediates adenosine phosphosulfate (APS) and sulfite (SO_3^{2-}) to sulfide (S^{2-}) (Sievert, 2007). This constitutes an evolutionary advantage for these prokaryotes, as they can derive energy from oxidative phosphorylation that uses the oxygen released from SO_4^{2-} reduction (Le Faou *et al.*, 1989). The resulting S^{2-} reduces either the amino acid serine or *O*-acetylserine to produce cysteine and water or acetate respectively (Soda, 1987). Cysteine undergoes a series of enzyme-driven transsulfurylation reactions with methane thiol (CH_3SH) to produce methionine (Soda,

Chapter 1- Introduction

1987) (Fig 1.4). Methionine is a precursor for the molecule of interest in this study: 3-dimethylsulfoniopropionate.

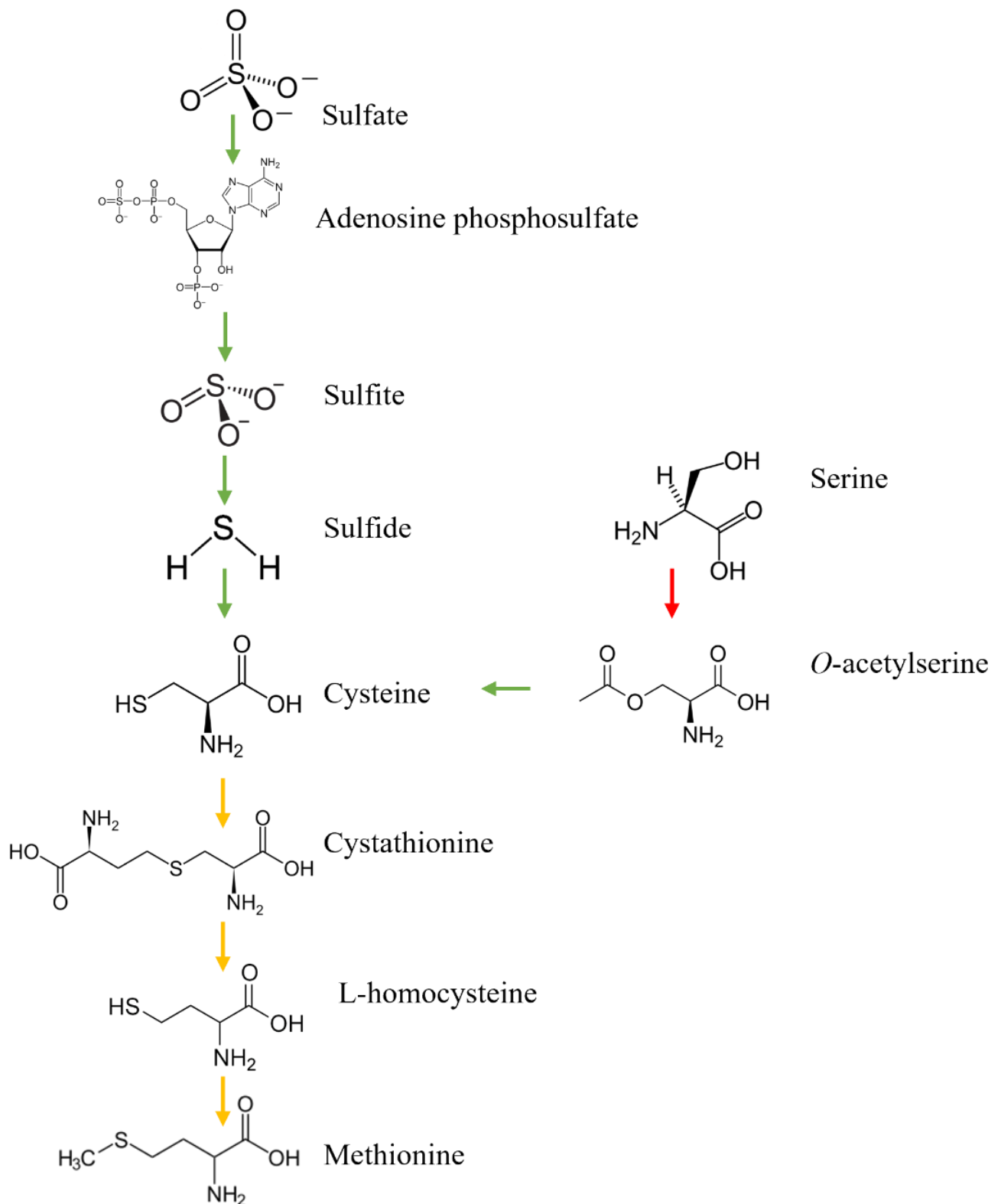


Fig. 1.4: The biochemical assimilation of sulfur by bacteria, converting environmental free sulfate to amino acids cysteine and methionine, via the intermediates shown as skeletal diagrams. Reactions are grouped as follows: red arrows – oxidation, green arrows – reduction

Chapter 1- Introduction

and yellow arrows – transsulfurylation. Adapted from Wawrzyńska *et al.*, 2015 and Kettles *et al.*, 2014.

Dimethylsulfoniopropionate

3 - dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) is a tertiary sulfonium compound; a zwitterion (Fig. 1.5) that is one of the most abundant organosulfur compounds found in the marine environment, with annual production in the ocean estimated at 2.0 petagrams (Ksionzek *et al.*, 2016). It was first identified in the red algae *Polysiphonia fastigiata* in 1948 (Challenger & Simpson, 1948).

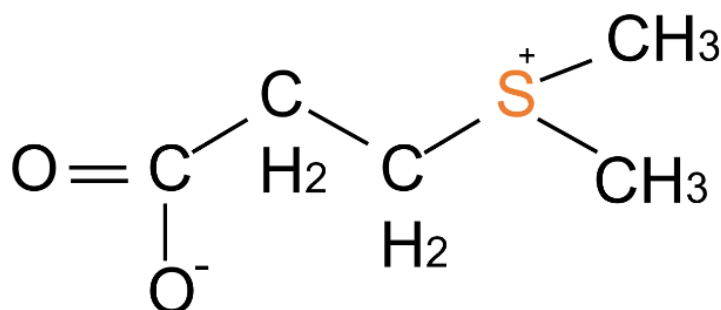


Figure. 1.5: The Lewis Structure for DMSP, showing the positive charge at the methyl-sulfur end and the negative charge at the carboxylic acid end of the molecule.

DMSP is a major contributor to the global sulfur cycle from the marine environment due to the sheer amount of sulfur it contains globally and its microbial catabolism (see below). It was generally thought that the largest proportion of DMSP production was in phytoplankton-rich surface waters (Asher *et al.*, 2017), but more recent studies indicate that deeper benthic waters and oceanic sediments, such as saltmarshes, contain large amounts of DMSP (Cheng *et al.*, 2023; Curson *et al.*, 2018). Indeed, there are orders of magnitude more DMSP in diverse marine sediments per unit volume than oceans, especially in salt marshes potentially due to the abundance of *Spartina* grasses that are high DMSP producers (Dacey *et al.*, 1987; Steudler & Peterson, 1984; Williams *et al.*, 2019).

DMSP is the major progenitor of the volatile, climate-active gases dimethylsulfide (DMS) and methanethiol (MeSH), whose oxidation products form cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) – micrometer sized particles that provide a surface in the atmosphere for

Chapter 1- Introduction

water to condense on and form vapour. DMS is produced by the enzymatic hydrolysis of the bond between the sulfur ion and the carbon backbone in DMSP, through DMSP lyase enzymes (Fig. 1.6). Some of this DMS is then released to the atmosphere, whilst most is assimilated by marine microorganisms or further oxidised to dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO). Thus, DMSO is both a source and a sink for DMS. DMS can be generated by the reduction of DMSO through algal and bacterial anaerobic respiration, (Zindler-Schlundt *et al.*, 2015). Of these fates, an estimated 90% is assimilated by marine microorganisms. (Archer *et al.*, 2002; Kiene & Bates, 1990; Zubkov *et al.*, 2012).

MeSH is produced from the demethylation of DMSP to the intermediate methylmercaptopropionate (MMPA), which is then reduced to MeSH and formaldehyde (Kiene and Taylor, 1988; Taylor and Gilchrist, 1991). MeSH is extremely volatile, and is considered likely to contribute to CCN, albeit in a lower proportion to DMS (Kiene and Taylor, 1988; Taylor and Gilchrist, 1991).

The oxidation and hydrolysis of the cleaved sulfur dioxide (SO_2) from DMSO to sulfate (SO_4^{2-}) and sulfuric acid (H_2SO_4) allows the sulfur cycle to continue by the formation of acid rain (Sievert, 2007). The similarity in seasonal concentrations of oceanic DMS and atmospheric sulfate suggest that DMS is the major contributor of sulfate particles to acid rain, estimated at 40% of all atmospheric sulfate particles being contributed by DMS catabolism (Nguyen *et al.*, 1992). Overall, the contribution of DMSP to the global sulfur cycle is vast, with an estimate of 10% to global sulfur flux (Simó & Pedrós-Alió, 1999).

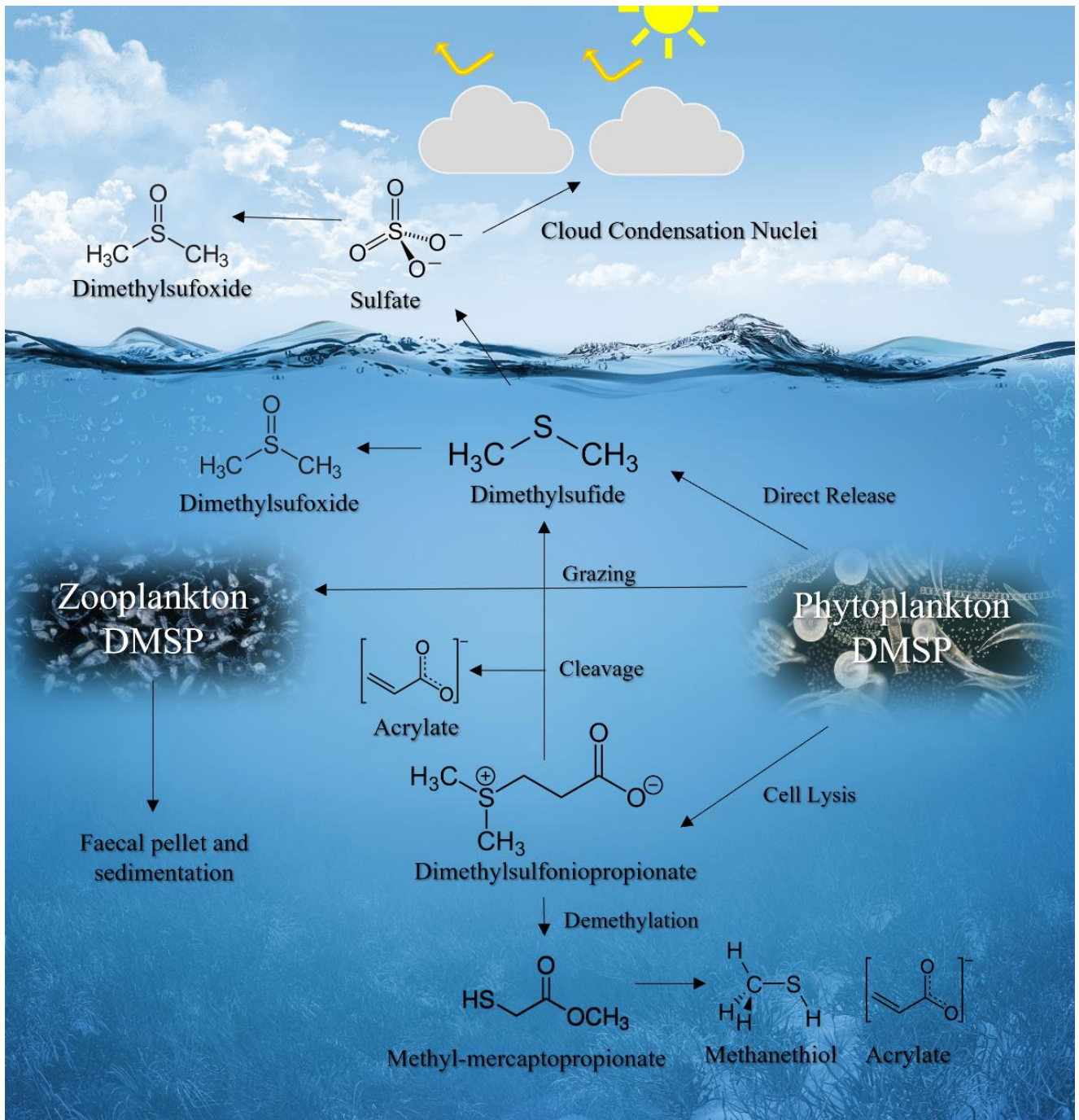


Figure 1.6: The fates of DMSP and the marine sulfur cycle. The mechanisms of cloud condensation nuclei (shown in top right of figure) make up a relatively small proportion of the fate of DMSP. The majority of marine DMSP remains in the ocean, assimilated by bacteria (mid) or cycling between DMS and DMSO (mid-left). Figure adapted from Yoch, 2002. Background Image licensed ©Adobe.Pixelschoen. Phytoplankton: www.secchidisk.org. Zooplankton: www.encyclopaediabritannica.org/FLPA/Alamy

Claw Hypothesis and Disputes

The generation of DMS from DMSP was proposed as a negative feedback loop, known as the CLAW hypothesis (Charlson *et al.*, 1987). The CLAW hypothesis proposed that

Chapter 1- Introduction

CCN, derived from DMSP, increase the Earth's albedo, reflecting more solar radiation back to the Earth and causing decreased oceanic temperature. It was proposed that this is a way for DMSP-producers to regulate their environment (Charlson *et al.*, 1987). This hypothesis has been the subject of debate. A further study by one of the principal authors suggested that the positive correlation between the concentrations of DMS produced in the tropical South Atlantic, the atmospheric DMS and the condensation nuclei particles is evidence in favour of the CLAW hypothesis (Andreae *et al.*, 1995).

However, the hypothesis has been criticised for being oversimplified by neglecting other sulfur compounds as CCN, the role of DMSO in the DMS production cycle and the complicated roles and inducers of DMSP in marine organisms (Green & Hatton, 2014). Conversely, the hypothesis has also been criticised as overestimating the importance of the marine microbial component, suggesting that the natural cycle of cloud evaporation is enough to maintain CNN in the atmosphere without being driven by biological DMS production (Shaw *et al.*, 1998). Both criticisms were expanded on in a heavily critical literature review of the CLAW hypothesis (Quinn & Bates, 2011). In addition to supporting these previous arguments against the CLAW hypothesis, the authors also state that microscopic analysis of CCN particles show that the primary component is sea salt. They suggest that the CLAW hypothesis is now redundant (Quinn & Bates, 2011).

One of the principal authors even proposed the ANTI-CLAW hypothesis, stating that it was a positive feedback loop and that ocean warming will lead to decreased numbers of phytoplankton, thus decreased DMS and CNN (Lovelock, 2007). Therefore, although the importance of DMSP in marine sulfur cycling has been established, the CLAW hypothesis as the mechanism of explaining how the cycle is maintained is debateable, at best.

Roles of DMSP

There have been many roles proposed for DMSP. Although each proposed role has evidence to support it, none have been definitively established. The hypothesised roles are mostly based on the relative concentrations of DMSP found in cells grown under different conditions. There are no knockout mutants to confirm these roles and in bacteria where knockouts exist, no phenotypes have been established for mutants producing no DMSP under any tested condition (Curson *et al.*, 2017).

DMSP for osmoregulation/compatible solute

The most probable role for DMSP is as an osmolyte, or compatible solute, of marine microorganisms. Structurally analogous to the known osmolyte glycine betaine (Fig. 1.7), DMSP counters decreases in cellular water potential by rapidly accumulating inside cells from the extracellular environment through synthesis or the activation of channels. This triggers excess positively charged sodium (Na^+) to be excreted through ion channels and prevents water efflux (Kirst, 1989; Van Bergeijk *et al.*, 2010). This is an important compensatory mechanism for microorganisms because they cannot maintain turgor pressure through import of water directly into the cytosol (Kempf & Bremer, 1998).

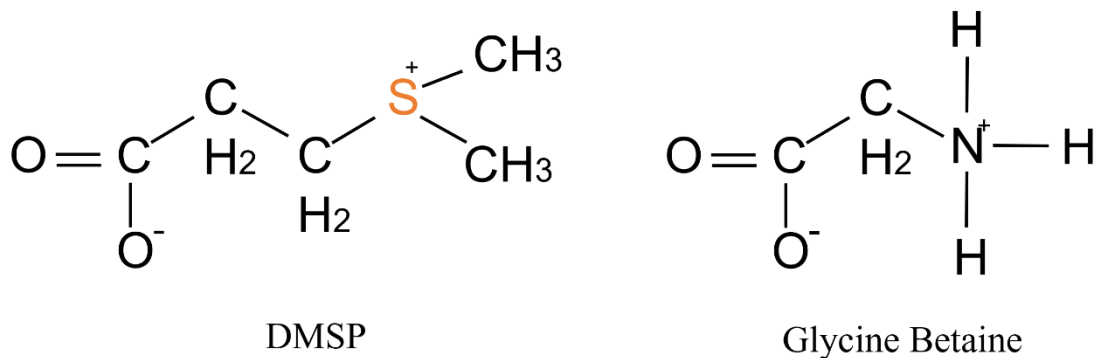


Figure 1.7: The Lewis Structures for DMSP and Glycine Betaine, showing the homologous structure of the carbonyl and adjacent α carbon, but the replacement of the β carbon in DMSP with an amino group. Both molecules have a positive and negative dipole.

The correlation between DMSP and salinity has been demonstrated or suggested in a wide variety of marine organisms. Intracellular DMSP was found to linearly increase with increasing salinities in green macroalgae *Ullotrix spp.*, *Enteromorpha bulba* and *Acrosiphonia arcta* but significantly more so in *Ulva rigida* and *Blidingia minima*

Chapter 1- Introduction

(Karsten *et al.*, 1992). Furthermore, ice-algae collected from the Weddell Sea was found to have significantly higher intracellular concentrations in samples collected from hypersaline ice pockets compared to those in the open water (Kirst *et al.*, 1992).

A variety of *alpha*- and *gamma*-*proteobacteria* in marine ecosystems have been shown to produce DMSP (Curson *et al.*, 2017; Liao & Seebeck, 2019), and its sheer abundance in marine and coastal systems might indicate its use as an osmoprotectant. In samples of the *Alphaproteobacteria*, *Labrenzia aggregata*, collected from the Chiangjiang Estuary and the East China Sea, intracellular DMSP concentrations were shown to significantly increase along with salinity (Liu *et al.*, 2021; Sun *et al.*, 2021). Genes associated with DMSP were also found to be transcriptionally upregulated along the salinity gradient, indicative of an osmoprotectant role (Sun *et al.*, 2021). Direct manipulation of salinity also shows similar results. For example, radiolabelled ³⁵S-DMSP was added to sea water samples containing a mixture of marine bacteria. It was found through liquid scintillation counting that bacterial uptake of DMSP increased with salinity (Motard-Coté & Kiene, 2015). However, it is worth noting that the filtration methods may not entirely exclude other marine organisms in this study. Bacterial growth can also be used as a proxy measurement for the effect of DMSP. A study of *Vibrio* species showed that increasing DMSP proportionally increased the growth rate of *Vibrio parahaemolyticus* at 6% NaCl, and the addition of DMSP compared to a non-treated control significantly increased the rate at which exponential phase was reached in saline conditions (Gregory *et al.*, 2021).

Multiple studies have indicated that DMSP functions as an osmoprotectant in diatoms. For example, increasing salt concentrations from 35 practical salinity units (psu) to 70 psu resulted in an 85% increase in intracellular DMSP concentrations in *Fragilariopsis cylindrus* (Lyon *et al.*, 1996) and from 11 psu to 44 psu and increase of more than 5000% in *Cylindrotheca Closterium* (Van Bergeijk *et al.*, 2010). Furthermore, in a study of diatom rich mucus ropes produced by reef-forming corals, the authors showed that these complex assemblages of exudate and diatom species produced up to 120 nmol DMSP (Broadbent & Jones, 2004). The authors concluded that these elevated levels were likely to be the result of diatom activity concentrating in the mucus layers at low tide. An indirect approach is to measure gene expression of those involved in DMSP production. A study of the temperate marine diatom *Thalassiosira pseudonana* showed that SAM-synthetase expression increased by 2.9-fold when salinity was increased,

Chapter 1- Introduction

leading to a 3.6-fold increase in SAM-dependant methyltransferase, the first step of the methylation pathway for DMSP synthesis (Kettle *et al.*, 2014).

There is some tenuous evidence that reef-forming corals have also been shown to produce DMSP to levels suggestive of osmotic functions. A study of Cnidarian corals from the Great Barrier Reef showed that members of the stony coral family, *Acropora*, produced between 371 – 3341 fmol DMSP per photosynthetic cell, determined by methanol extraction (Broadbent *et al.*, 2002). The authors deemed this to be an osmotically significant level, although it is worth noting that no threshold of osmotic significance was stated. A study of dominant osmolytes by HPLC within corals containing endosymbiotic *Symbiodinium spp.* dinoflagellates from the Hawaiian coast, determined that all species contained between 0.19 – 3.18 mmol.kg⁻¹ DMSP, which was not detectable in the symbiote-free control (Yancey *et al.*, 2009). However, the authors noted that these were relatively low amounts compared to other osmolytes, such as glycine betaine (32.7 - 68.6 mmol.kg⁻¹) and suggested that it might have other primary cellular functions.

Many of the higher plants shown to produce DMSP are halotolerant to varying degrees. Thus, it seems likely that salinity induced DMSP production to function as an osmolyte like its nitrogenous compound glycine betaine. In *M. biflora*, increasing salinity to 400 mol m⁻³ was positively correlated with the concentration of DMSP (Storey *et al.*, 1993). It was further shown that increasing the salinity in *M. biflora* more specifically resulted in increased DMSP accumulation at the chloroplasts, suggesting DMSP functions as an osmolyte to defend photosynthetic processes (Trossat *et al.*, 1998).

The relationship between DMSP and salinity in *Spartina spp.* has less support, with laboratory studies showing that salinity had no effect on DMSP production in *S. alterniflora* but that there was an inverse relationship between nitrogen supply and DMSP concentrations in the leaf tissues (Colmer *et al.*, 1995; Mullholland and Otte, 2000; Stefels, 2000). The authors suggested that this may be because of the significant increase in glycine betaine detected reducing the requirement for DMSP as an osmolyte. This would be contrary to studies in marine phytoplankton, which found that DMSP concentrations were significantly higher than glycine betaine such that a trade-off between the two osmolytes is not supported (Keller *et al.*, 1999). However, as glycine betaine is a more dominant osmolyte in plants than DMSP (Pareek *et al.*, 2009), it is possible that a reciprocal relationship between glycine betaine and DMSP may exist in

Chapter 1- Introduction

plants. However, one of the studies also found that DMSP concentrations were significantly increased in the root tissues in response to increased nitrogen (Mullholland and Otte, 2000). The authors speculate that DMSP is translocated from the leaf tissues to the root tissues, based on the localisation of DMSP to chloroplasts (Trossat *et al.*, 1998). This may be because the root tissues are the first exposed tissues to osmotic stresses in the soil.

Furthermore, the lack of supporting data from plants in their natural soil conditions makes these conclusions somewhat reductionist. It is unknown whether other soil components might affect the production of DMSP or what role rhizosphere microorganisms might have on the relationship between nitrogen availability and DMSP production. DMSP production has been reported to increase in response to drought in *M. biflora*, *Arundo donax* and *S. lycopersicum* (Storey *et al.*, 1995; Haworth *et al.*, 2017; Catola *et al.*, 2016), supporting the theory that it has an osmoprotectant function.

DMSP for cryoprotection

Broadly related to osmotic protection is DMSP's function as a potential cryoprotectant. DMSP concentrations have been consistently shown to be higher in polar species of macroalgae than tropical or temperate (Bischoff *et al.*, 1994; Karsten *et al.*, 1992; Kirst *et al.*, 1991), suggesting an evolutionary advantage in freezing conditions. In addition, Extracted DMSP from the polar macroalgae *A. arcta* was shown to stabilised bacterial extracts of the enzyme lactate dehydrogenase during freezing and thawing (Karsten *et al.*, 1996). This suggests that DMSP may have a cryoprotectant function in macroalgae, however this method has limited usefulness for determining the scope DMSP as cryoprotectant within a bacterial cell. Although in bacteria, other compatible solutes have been shown to protect against cold stress, such a glycine betaine in *Bacillus subtilis* (Hoffman & Bremer, 2011), there is no evidence to suggest DMSP has a similar function.

In diatoms, the same study that determined DMSP increases in the sea-ice diatom *F. cylindrus* in hypersaline conditions also noted that the DMSP concentrations significantly increased in the sea-ice species compared to temperate species (Lyon *et al.*, 2011). This may suggest that DMSP is upregulated by multiple conditions, including freezing. In phytoplankton, it has been suggested that DMSP can act as an antifreeze compound – lowering the temperature at which the cytosol freezes (Kirst *et al.*, 1991). Another study investigating the effects of melting sea ice on DMSP concentrations in

Chapter 1- Introduction

Phaeocystis antarctica showed that there was significantly more intracellular DMSP in samples from sea ice than other marine environments (Kameyama *et al.*, 2020).

However, they attributed this to the hyper-saline channels within the sea ice and that DMSP acted as an osmoprotectant, rather than a cryoprotectant.

There is no direct evidence to suggest that DMSP has a cryoprotectant function in higher plants, although in their review of DMSP in higher plants, Otte *et al.* suggest that based on the distribution of *S. alterniflora* in the northern hemisphere to regions as close to the arctic as Newfoundland, it may have some benefit in maintaining cellular integrity in response to freezing (Otte *et al.*, 2004). Therefore, DMSP as a plant cryoprotectant is considered speculative and there is no research to confirm this.

DMSP as an antioxidant

Another protective role of DMSP and its catabolites are against oxidative stress. When subjected to solar radiation, hydrogen peroxide and high concentrations of copper ions to induce hydroxyl radicals, it was found that *E. huxleyi* had between 9-15-fold more DMS per cell volume than controls (Sunda *et al.*, 2002). The authors suggested that DMS and acrylate can scavenge hydroxyl radicals. This is supported by the increase in intracellular DMSP when cultures of the same species were exposed to direct UV-A and UV-B radiation, compared to an unexposed control (Slezak & Herndl, 2003). The same study that investigated the effects of salinity on various macroalgae also showed that in all species, intracellular DMSP concentrations were higher in samples exposed to 55 photons.mol.m⁻².sec⁻² compared to those kept in the dark (Karsten *et al.*, 1992). This suggests that DMSP has a protective role against free radicals generated by photooxidation. The mitigation against damage by reactive oxygen species (ROS) generated in response to UV was also demonstrated in the high producing phytoplankton *Phaeocystis globosa* and *Heterocapsa triquetra*. Both phytoplankton produced significantly higher intra-chlorophyll DMSP and suffered less cellular damage by lipid oxidation products than the low DMSP-producer *Skeletonema costatum* (Gypens *et al.*, 2020).

The *Symbiodinium* dinoflagellates found in the mantles of Giant Clams (*Tridacnid spp.*) are also proposed to produce DMSP as an antioxidant. Methanol extraction showed intracellular DMSP concentrations to be significantly higher compared to molluscs without symbionts (Hill *et al.*, 2016). The authors also noted that within the same species, DMSP concentrations were higher in the mantle tissues (37.4 µmol.g⁻¹)

Chapter 1- Introduction

compared to the gills or adductor muscles ($33.3 \mu\text{mol.g}^{-1}$ and $4.4 \mu\text{mol.g}^{-1}$, respectively). They suggest that this is because DMSP has antioxidant properties that protect against ultraviolet (UV) radiation stress (Hill *et al.*, 2016).

In their review of the role of DMSP in corals and the ecological effects thereof, Jackson *et al.* suggest that corals are more likely to produce DMSP as an antioxidant (Jackson *et al.*, 2020), owing to the higher quantity of research showing DMSP is upregulated in response to bleaching, thermal and UV stress. For example, the coral *Acropora millipora* was also found to have inversely correlated intracellular DMSO and extracellular salt concentrations – with decreased salt concentration leading to the production of singlet oxide radicals that are scavenged by DMS, resulting in DMSO (Gardener *et al.*, 2016). Also, previously mentioned, in their study of dominant osmolytes in corals (Yancey *et al.*, 2009), the authors note the levels of DMSP compared to other intracellular osmolytes is significantly lower, and suggest it is produced for other cellular functions. Furthermore, headspace analysis of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) in mucus from *Acropora aspera* were inversely correlated with dissolved oxygen levels (Swan *et al.*, 2016). The same species was shown to have significantly increased concentrations of DMSP when nubbins of the coral were treated as follows: increased temperature, direct sunlight and exposure to air compared to the control nubbins (Deschaseaux *et al.*, 2014). Nubbins exposed to increased salinity showed no significant differences, leading the authors to conclude that intracellular DMSP in coral has an antioxidant, rather than an osmotic, effect.

High concentrations of DMSP and DMSP-synthesis enzymes are localised to chloroplasts and mitochondria in higher plants, as well as in macroalgae (Karsten *et al.*, 1992; Trossat *et al.*, 1998). This supports the theory that DMSP protects against oxidative stress, as these organelles generate reactive oxygen species (Ott *et al.*, 2007).

DMSP as a chemoattractant

Free DMSP in the marine environment has been shown to attract bacteria and bacterioplankton (Miller *et al.*, 2004; Seymour *et al.*, 2010). It is suggested this is due to the sulfur content, that gives it a strong odour. It has also been demonstrated that *Roseobacter* species associate with DMSP producing dinoflagellates (Miller & Belas, 2004). This is potentially due to the *Roseobacters* ability to detect DMSP or downstream products and for DMSP-catabolising bacteria, this confers an evolutionary advantage. A laboratory study using isolates from the Northwest coast of the USA also

Chapter 1- Introduction

found that the addition of 20 μM DMSP to the water containing single predator-prey species caused between 28-75% reductions in ingestion of the prey species by the predator compared to a control (Frederickson *et al.*, 2009). Additionally, Motile phytoplankton *Dunaliella tertiolecta* and *Micromonas pusilla* have been shown to move towards high concentrations of DMSP in seawater (Seymour *et al.*, 2010). DMS is also reported to be a chemoattractant in the heterotrophic bacteria *Aliccaligenes* strain M3A and *Vibrio alginolyticus*, the latter using high DMS concentrations to locate marine algae of which they are pathogens (Amsler and Iken, 2001).

Furthermore, the unique odour of DMS acts as chemoattractant macrofauna. Firstly, to Procelliform seabirds that graze on the zooplankton that congregate around DMSP-releasing phytoplankton, such as Albatrosses, Petrels and Shearwaters (Savoca *et al.*, 2016). It is also a key component of the characteristic corpse-like smell of the Dead-Horse Arum (*Helicodiceros muscivorus*), which attracts carrion flies in the family *Calliphoridae* as pollinators (Stensmyr *et al.*, 2002). Finally, the Black Truffle (*Tuber melanosporum*) generates DMS as part of the complicated cascade of mating pheromone release and has been shown to be the primary compound by which pigs and dogs locate said delicacy (Talou *et al.*, 1990).

DMSP as a grazing deterrent

Almost in opposition to its role as a chemoattractant, both DMS and DMSP are reported to be grazing deterrents in marine organisms. It seems that the product of DMSP catabolism that confers a deterrent effect varies depending on the predator-prey interaction in question. On one hand, a laboratory study testing the effect of additional acrylate, DMS and DMSP on the grazing behaviours of three dinoflagellates and a ciliate on *E. huxleyi* showed that all four predator species had their feeding inhibited by the addition of DMSP, whereas DMS and acrylate had no significant effects (Strom *et al.*, 2003). The inhibitory effect of DMSP was determined to be because *E. huxleyi* releases DMSP on cell lysis and in response to mechanical stress from grazing (Wolfe and Steinke, 1996; Wolfe *et al.*, 1997). However, acrylate is a toxic compound and acrylate derived from DMSP catabolism has been shown to protect the marine bacterium *Puniceibacterium antarcticum* from the ciliate *Uronema marinum* (Teng *et al.*, 2021). Acrylate concentrations were positively correlated with intracellular DMSP, and membrane-bound DMSP-lyase enzymes, causing the ciliate to shift towards preying on bacteria that did not contain DMSP (Teng *et al.*, 2021).

Chapter 1- Introduction

Similarly, to phytoplankton, DMSP has also been proposed as grazing deterrent in *S. alterniflora*, although there is little experimental evidence to support this theory. A study looking at the effects of nitrogenous fertilisers in *S. alterniflora* incidentally noticed that plants treated with nitrogen produced less DMSP and were more likely to be consumed by rats than those that were untreated (Otte *et al.*, 2004), but these findings were never followed by any experiments on the effect of DMSP and rat grazing behaviours. The same school of thought that suggests DMSP degradation to acrylate would act as a grazing deterrent in macroalgae (Van Alstyne and Houser, 2003) has also been proposed for higher plants (Otte *et al.*, 2004). In their review, the authors suggest that degradation of DMSP to DMS and acrylate would also deter herbivores from grazing on the leaves *Spartina* (Otte *et al.*, 2004).

DMSP as a nutrient source

DMSP may also function as a nutrient source for marine microorganisms. It is estimated that between 30-90% of dissolved DMSP is immediately metabolised by marine bacteria, depending on season and other biogeochemical parameters (Seymour *et al.*, 2010). This is likely because DMSP is an easily accessible source of carbon and sulfur, and the sheer abundance of bacteria that contain DMSP-catabolism genes supports its importance as a nutrient (Curson *et al.*, 2018; Sun *et al.*, 2021). It is also an essential source of sulfur, and a secondary source of carbon, for SAR11 marine bacteria, that lack the necessary suite of genes to otherwise assimilate sulfur (Tripp *et al.*, 2008). It is estimated that DMSP constitutes 13% of the marine bacterial carbon load in surface waters (Kiene *et al.*, 2000).

A suggested function of DMSP in the Prymnesiophyte alga *Phaeocystis spp.* is that of a storage molecule to sequester carbon and sulfur (Keller *et al.*, 1989). High intracellular concentrations of DMSP – up to 260 mM - were found in *Phaeocystis globosa*, suggesting that considerable amounts are produced and retained (Keller *et al.*, 1989). DMSP was also found in the secretory vesicles of *P. antarctica* and it was suggested that they are released in regulated quantities to condense the excreted mucous that holds phytoplankton blooms together (Orellana *et al.*, 2010).

DMSP has also been proposed as a sink for excess sulfur in higher plants, which is toxic as it inhibits cytochrome c oxidase of the electron transport chain (Lamers *et al.*, 2013). This would enable the plant to maintain a balance of sulfur and nitrogen (Mullholland and Otte, 2000). A study showing that DMSP production increased with higher

Chapter 1- Introduction

concentrations of sulphide in *S. anglica* concluded that this was due to its function as a sulfur sink (Diggelen *et al.*, 1986). However, a later study suggested that the increased DMSP concentration in plant tissues were relative to the mass of tissue. As the plant's growth had been stunted by the excess sulfur, this was insufficient evidence to demonstrate DMSP functions as a sink (Otte and Morris, 1994).

DMSP Biosynthesis

DMSP-producing phytoplankton

Phytoplankton are widely regarded as the most important and prolific DMSP producing organisms but the levels of DMSP they produce varies depending on the organism. Haptophytes are generally considered to be high producers of DMSP as are dinoflagellates (Miller & Belas, 2004). Of the haptophytes, the prymnesiophytes *Emiliana huxleyi* and *Phaecystis spp.*, are major producers in estuarine and coastal waters (Thariath *et al.*, 2019; Yoch, 2002; McParland and Levine, 2017), producing between 100-300 mM DMSP cm⁻³ cell volume (Keller, 1989). Dinoflagellates such as *Cryptocodinium cohnii* are also high producers in surface waters, with intracellular DMSP concentrations measured at 376.9 mM DMSP cm⁻³ cell volume (Keller, 1989). Furthermore, a bloom of the dinoflagellate *Akashiwo sanguinea* in 2016 resulted in the highest DMSP concentrations recorded from a marine sample (Kiene *et al.*, 2019). In contrast, diatoms are generally thought to produce and accumulate low levels of DMSP e.g., *Cylindrotheca closterium* (up to 35 µmol l⁻¹) found in deep benthic regions of the ocean (Bergiejk *et al.*, 2003) and *Nitzschia frigida* (1.7 pg cell⁻¹) found in lower layers of Arctic ice (Levasseur *et al.*, 1994).

Thus, there is vast variability in the DMSP levels made within these diverse algae. Most algae are thought to utilise the transamination pathway due to experimental work done in Rhodes *et al.*, (1997) where representatives of these algae were shown to accumulate the key DMSHB intermediate of the transamination pathway. Furthermore, more recent work has shown most of these algae with genomic or transcriptomics resources to contain, DSYB and or TpMMT, diagnostic enzymes of the transamination pathway (Curson *et al.*, 2018). Until any genes or enzyme are identified in the decarboxylation pathway, (see below), it is impossible to predict how widespread this pathway is in organisms. Given the high diversity of DMSP biosynthesising organisms in the marine environment alone, it is highly unlikely that this pathway is isolated to just to the dinoflagellate *C. cohnii*.

Chapter 1- Introduction

DMSP-producing Macroalgae and Corals

Other DMSP producers include corals and macroalgae, which are again predicted to utilise transamination pathway on account of the transcriptomes containing the key transamination pathway reporter gene *dysB* (Curson *et al.*, 2018; Gage *et al.*, 1997). Reef building corals are a symbiotic partnership between Anthozoan polyps and intracellular *Symbiodinium spp.* dinoflagellates. DMSP assays of polyp fragments showed a range of DMSP concentrations, from 16 – 500 nmol DMSP per polyp (Yost and Mitchelmore, 2010). Both symbiotic partners appear to be able to synthesize DMSP, depending on the species involved. When inoculated with *Symbiodinium bermudense*, the anemone *Aiptasia pallida* produced an average of 4.2 $\mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ freshweight DMSP compared to uninoculated anemones that had no detectable DMSP concentrations (Van Alstyne *et al.*, 2008). However, a later study showed that juvenile polyps in species lacking *Symbiodinium* partners - *Acropora millipora* and *Acropora tenuis* – produced between 10-25 nmol m⁻² DMSP (Raina *et al.*, 2010).

As previously mentioned, DMSP was first discovered in macroalgae, commonly known as seaweed, and indeed the transamination pathway was also discovered in these organisms (Rhodes *et al.*, 1997). The red algae – or rhodophyte – *Polysiphonia hendryi* has been shown to produce between 0.1-0.4% fresh weight, whereas multiple species of chlorophytes have been shown to produce significantly higher volumes of DMSP, ranging from 0.18-1.68% fresh weight (Van Alstyne *et al.*, 2001). Brown algae – or phaeophytes – have also been shown to produce DMSP, but at significantly lower levels than other species. For example, *Fucus vesiculosus* was shown to produce DMSP at an average of 0.033% fresh weight (Saha *et al.*, 2012). The DMSP synthesis enzymes within these organisms have not been elucidated yet.

DMSP producing Higher Plants

Compared to marine microorganisms, a relatively small number of higher plants have been shown to produce high concentrations of DMSP, and initially it was only shown in three taxonomically unrelated genera (Fig. 1.8): *Saccharum officinarum*, *Spartina* and *Melanthera biflora*, producing between 6-70 $\mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ DMSP (Hanson *et al.*, 1994; Otte and Morris, 1994; Paquet *et al.*, 1994). Prior to this thesis no gene/or enzymes for DMSP synthesis had been identified in plants. Later studies have discovered other high producing plants, such as aquatic Neptune grass (*Posidonia oceanica*), whose leaves were found to contain between 25-265 $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ fresh weight (Richir, 2020). Subsequent

Chapter 1- Introduction

research has found a wide variety of flowering plants, that produce DMSP, albeit at two to four orders of magnitude lower than that of the four highest producers. These include crop plants, such as Maize (*Zea mays*) and Tomatoes (*Solanum lycopersicum*) (Ausma *et al.*, 2017; Catola *et al.*, 2016). Much work needs to be done to see if these plants contain the primary genes to allow them to synthesize DMSP. Due to the complexity of plant genomes compared to that of microorganisms, it is also entirely possible that DMSP might be a byproduct from the secondary activity of genes not primarily associated with DMSP biosynthesis.

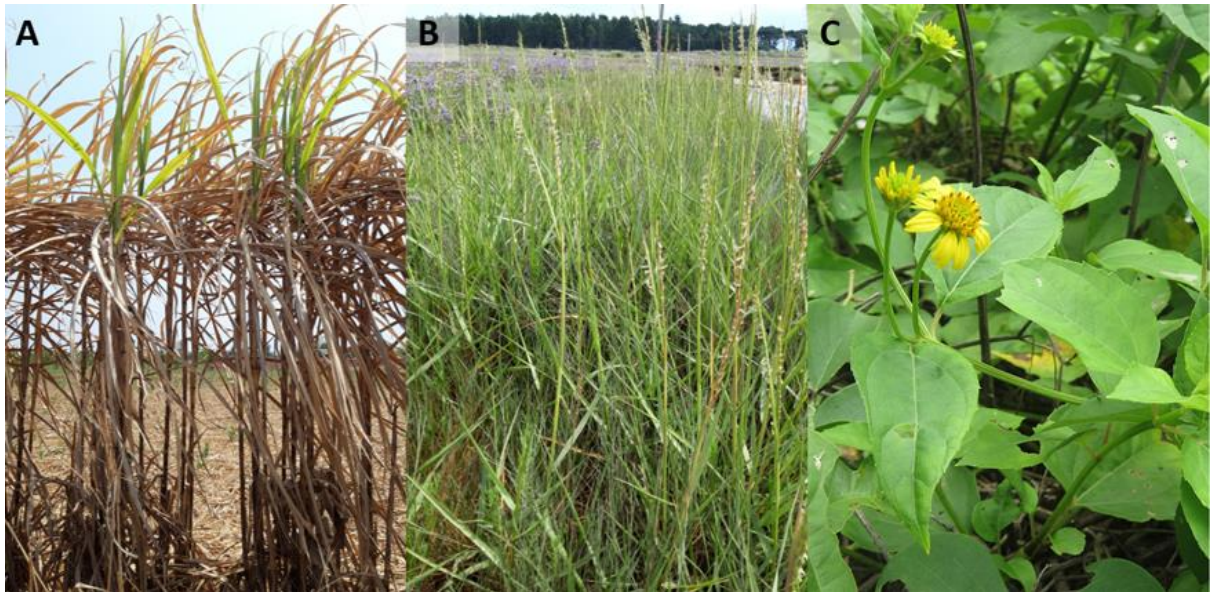


Figure 1.8: The most widely known higher plant producers of DMSP: A) Sugarcane – *Saccharum officinarum* B) Cordgrass – *Spartina anglica* C) Sea Daisy – *Melanthera biflora* Image of *Melanthera biflora* licensed © Wikimedia.commons/Vinayaraj

DMSP synthesis Pathways

In the photic zones of the ocean, the primary producers of DMSP are thought to be eukaryotic marine phytoplankton. These can be divided into four major classes: the green algae and the microalgae (diatoms, dinoflagellates, coccolithophores). The key difference between these microalgae is the composition of their cell walls: diatoms are silica based, dinoflagellates are cellulose based and coccolithophores have calciferous exoskeletons (Lalli and Parsons, 1993).

Three major pathways for DMSP synthesis have been proposed (Fig. 1.9). DMSP abundance was thought to globally increase 250 million years ago, with the emergence of DMSP producing dinoflagellates and the pathways diverged broadly in two families;

Chapter 1- Introduction

the green methylation lineage containing higher plants and the red transamination lineage containing algae, diatoms and bacteria (Bullock *et al.*, 2017). However, it is worth noting that this hypothesis does not consider the comparatively understudied decarboxylation pathway. The methylation pathway associated with higher plants splitting into two different proposed pathways and bacteria using it instead of the more typical transamination pathway (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

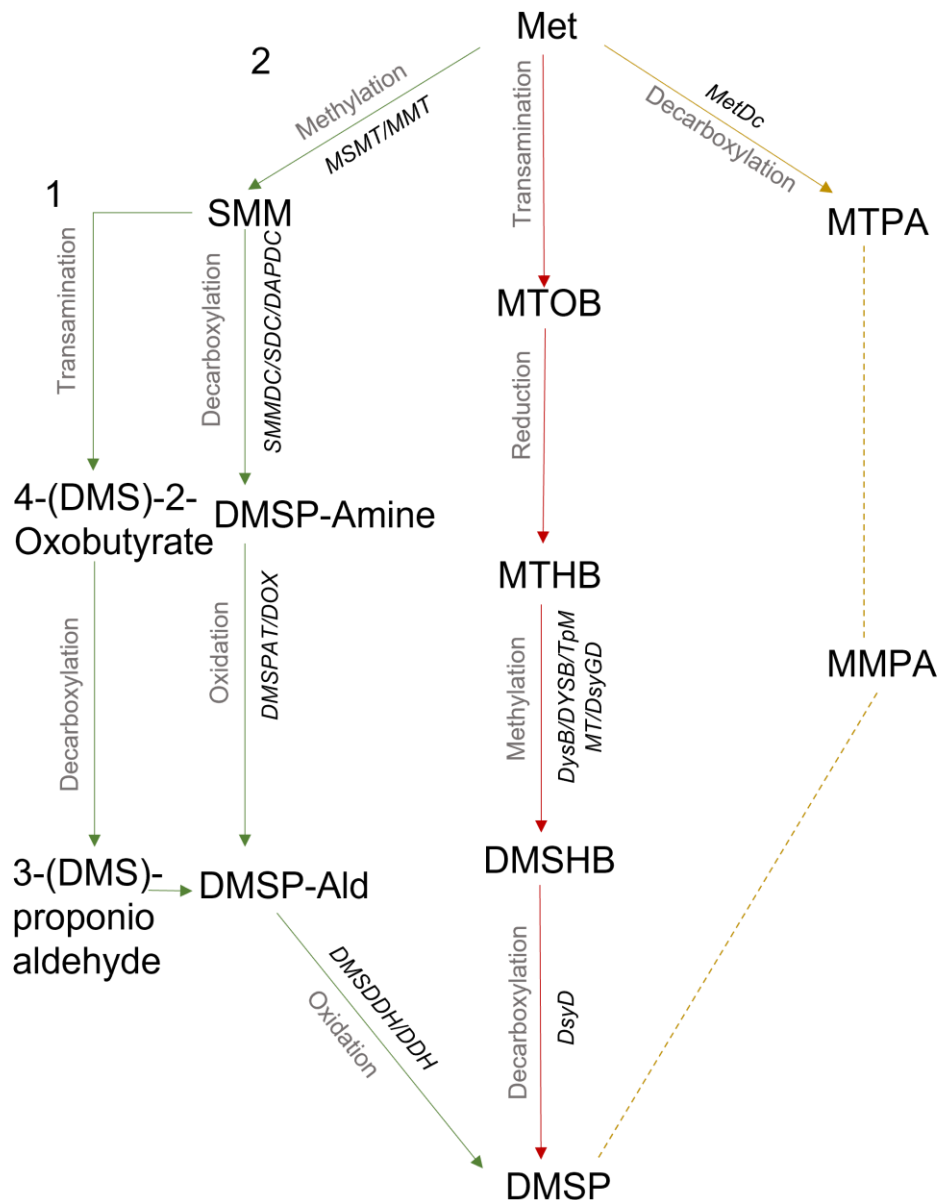


Figure 1.9: Summary of DMSP pathways: the products, genes (italicised) and reaction type. Green arrows represent the methylation pathways used by higher plants (pathway 1 used by *Melanthera biflora* and pathway 2 used by *Spartina spp.* and *Saccharum spp.*), red arrows represent the transamination pathway used by macroalgae, diatoms and bacteria and yellow lines the unknown pathway used by the dinoflagellate *Cryptocodinium*. Adapted from Williams *et al.*, 2019.

Chapter 1- Introduction

The Transamination pathway

The transamination pathway was initially identified using pulse chase experiments and radiolabelled ^{35}S methionine in the green macroalgae *Ulva intestinalis*, to determine the intermediate metabolites in this pathway (Gage *et al.*, 1997). The isolated intermediates were analysed by mass spectrometry. The authors determined that the amine group of methionine is transferred to a hydrogen atom donated by NADPH to generate ammonia and replaced by an oxygen atom in a transamination reaction, resulting in the unstable molecule 4-methylthio-2-oxobutyrate (MTOB). MTOB is rapidly reduced to 4-methylthio-2-hydroxybutyrate (MTHB), (Dickschatt *et al.*, 2015; Gage *et al.*, 1997).

MTHB is methylated to 4-(dimethylsulfonio)-2-hydroxy-butanoate (DMSHB) by an *S*-adenosine-methionine (AdoMet) dependent MTHB *S*-methyltransferase enzyme. This is the rate limiting and first committed step of the pathway (Curson *et al.*, 2018).

Furthermore, it is the only step for which genes/enzymes have been identified, see below. The final step of the transamination pathway is the decarboxylation of DMSHB to DMSP, with the first enzyme ratified for this step found recently in the rhizobacterium *Gyvuella sunshinyii*, termed DSYD (Wang *et al.*, 2023). Through radiolabelling experiments, it was determined that this final step of the pathway is also a committed step (Gage *et al.*, 1997).

There are multiple gene/enzymes identified for the MTHB *S*-methyltransferase enzyme but only one other gene/enzyme of the transamination pathway. Additionally, there are no genes linked to *DsyB* expression, either up or downstream, elucidated. The first of these was *dysB* identified in the marine alphaproteobacteria *Labrenzia aggregata*, and subsequently in ~ 100 other marine alphaproteobacteria (Curson *et al.*, 2017).

Incidentally, that seminal study was the first to show that bacteria could produce DMSP. BLAST analysis of the DSYB protein showed homologues in marine eukaryotes, including in most dinoflagellates, haptophytes and corals and some diatoms (Curson *et al.*, 2018). More recently an isoform MTHB *S*-methyltransferase was identified in the diatom *Thalassiosira pseudonana*, and termed TpMMT (Kageyama *et al.*, 2018).

Consequently, the presence of *DsyB* alone is considered sufficient to positively identify DMSP producing species. Relevant to this project, none of these MTHB *S*-methyltransferase genes are found in any plant genomes or transcriptomes.

Recent studies have also demonstrated that DMSP is produced by a small proportion of marine and coastal prokaryotes (Fig. 1.9), such as *Oceanicola batensis* have been shown

Chapter 1- Introduction

to produce DMSP and cleave it to generate DMS in the East China Sea (Curson *et al.*, 2017). Of these, some species such as *E. huxleyi* and *Labrenzia aggregata* have been shown to contain both *DsyB* and known DMSP catabolic enzymes, such as *AlmaI* and *dddL*, respectively (Johnston *et al.*, 2016; Zhong *et al.*, 2021). Since the recent identification of DMSP producing bacteria in notably *L. aggregata*, a recent study established procedures to enrich for – and isolate - such bacteria from a variety of environments sources, most relevant to this study, salt marsh sediments (Williams *et al.*, 2019). *Novosphingobium spp.* was shown to produce DMSP in salt-marsh environments (Williams *et al.*, 2019). Furthermore, Gammaproteobacteria and Actinobacteria, such as *Halomonas sp.* and *Aggrococcus sp.* respectively also produce DMSP in marine environments (Liao and Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019). Fascinatingly, *Novosphingobium spp.* lacked *DsyB* in their sequenced genome, which supports the hypothesis of their containing a distinct DMSP production gene/enzyme and/or pathway (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

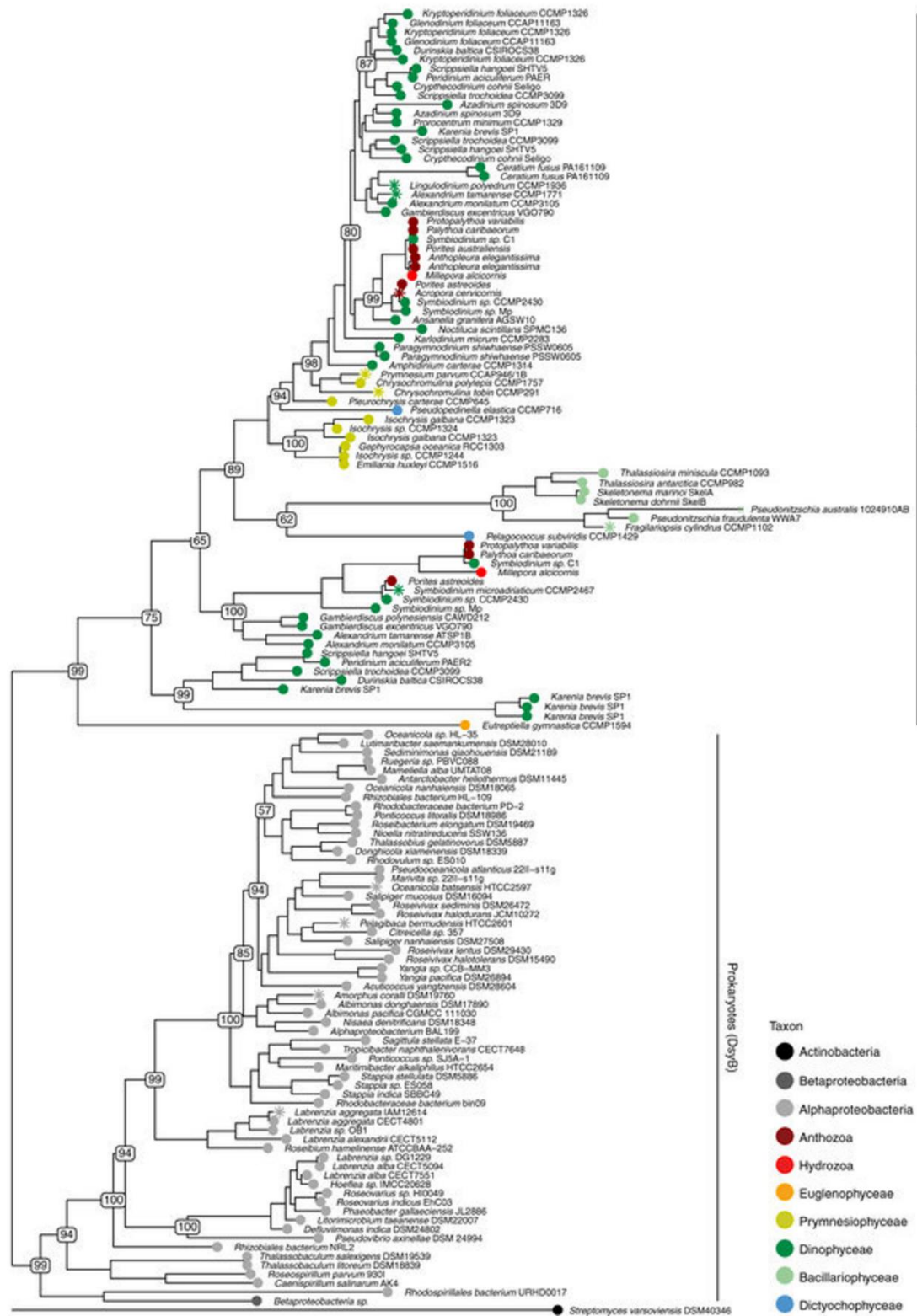


Figure 1.10: Maximum likelihood phylogenetic tree of DsyB/DSYB proteins involved in the Transamination pathway in both prokaryotes and eukaryotes. Species are colour-coded according to taxonomic class as shown in the key, with proteins shown to be functional marked with an asterisk. Figure adapted from Curson *et al.*, 2018.

Chapter 1- Introduction

The Methylation Pathway

The methylation pathway found in some bacteria is the only ratified DMSP production pathway found in plants. However, there are two variations on the pathway proposed (Fig. 1.9).

The first intermediate of the methylation pathway (Fig. 1.9) was determined to be S-methylmethionine (SMM) in both *M. biflora* and *S. anglica* by isotope-labelling studies. Using ^{14}C , pulse-chase experiments showed a kinetic pattern consistent with the methylation of methionine (Tab 1.1). The product was determined to be SMM through Fast Atom Bombardment Mass-Spectrometry (Hanson *et al.*, 1994; Kocsis *et al.*, 1998). Similar techniques were used to determine the next steps in the pathway in *S. anglica* but using ^{35}S as the radiolabelled element. Through this, DMSP-amine was determined to be the next intermediate (Kocsis *et al.*, 1998). The enzymes S-methylmethionine decarboxylase (SDC) and DMSP-amine oxidase (DOX) were proposed following a series of radiolabelled enzyme assays that showed these enzymes had significantly higher activity in *S. anglica* when supplied with methionine compared to *S. patens* which does not produce DMSP (Kocsis and Hanson, 2000).

SDC was identified following the measurable release of CO_2 following the conversion of SMM to DMSP-amine. The enzyme activity was assayed using Thin-Layer Chromatography (TLC) to detect conversion of SMM to DMSP-amine. DOX was proposed based on the high rate of conversion from DMSP-amine to DMSP-aldehyde and the increase in DMSP concentration when NADP was added. The enzyme activity was characterised using fractionation assays to determine the volume of DMSP-aldehyde extract produced. The final step in the pathway, BADH or DDH, was determined by ion-exchange chromatography and TLC to follow the conversion of the conversion of DMSP-aldehyde to DMSP (Trossat *et al.*, 1996).

Chapter 1- Introduction

Table 1.1: Summary of parameters for each enzyme in the Methylation pathway based in *Melanthera biflora* for MMT and DDH, *Spartina alterniflora* for SDC and DOX (James *et al.*, 1995; Kocsis and Hanson, 2000; Trossat *et al.*, 1996). The cofactors and inhibitors listed are those that resulted in the greatest increase and decrease in activity, respectively.

| Enzyme | Specific Activity (pmol h ⁻¹ mg ⁻¹ protein) | Vmax (nmol min ⁻¹ mg ⁻¹ protein) | Optimal Conditions | Cofactor | Inhibitor |
|---------------------|---|--|--------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| MMT | 3.9 | 0.1 (nkat mg ⁻¹ protein) | pH 7.2 25 °C | Cysteine | <i>N</i> -ethylmaleimide (NEM) |
| SDC | 23.9 | 0.28 | pH 7.2 23 °C | Pyridoxal-5'-Phosphate (PLP) | Ornithine |
| DOX/POP2 | 10800 | 0.37 | pH 8.0 23 °C | α- ketoglutarate | Glycolate Oxidase |
| ALDH/BADH/DDH1/DDH2 | 99600 | 76200 | pH 7.0 25 °C | NAD/NADP | γ- Aminobutyraldehyde |

However, in *M. biflora* the same experiments that determined SMM to be the first step in the pathway also showed that there was a significant level of interconversion between methionine and SMM, and that overall, the DMSP production pathway did not produce high concentrations of DMSP (Hanson *et al.*, 1994). As the intermediates associated with decarboxylation of SMM were not identified in *M. biflora*, the researchers used ¹⁵N labelled methionine to identify downstream products. They determined that the amino group of SMM derived from the radiolabelled methionine was predominantly incorporated into glutamate (Rhodes *et al.*, 1997). The presence of radiolabelled glutamate is consistent with a transamination reaction, leading them to propose the alternative pathway of transamination resulting in 4-DMS-2-oxobutyrate (DMSOB) as the intermediate (Fig. 1.9). The radiolabelling and pulse-chase experiments had been used to determine that DMSP-aldehyde was the final intermediate product in the methylation pathway (James *et al.*, 1995). The researchers concluded that the next step in the pathway to get from DMSOB to DMSP-aldehyde must be decarboxylation (Rhodes *et al.*, 1997).

The methylation pathway, identified in plants, was also recently found to operate in diverse bacteria (Liao and Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019). In these bacteria, SMM was found to enhance DMSP production and not transamination pathway intermediates. Some marine *alphaproteobacteria* - such as *Novosphingobium* - and actinobacteria - such as *Streptomyces mobaerensis* - were found to utilise this pathway and enhance DMSP production under raised salt conditions (Liao and Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019). Homologues to the plant *mnt* were identified in the genomes of these diverse DMSP-producing bacteria at 25-60% sequence homology levels to *mnt* from *Melanthera biflora* (a plant known to produce DMSP) (Liao and Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019). The corresponding gene in *Novosphingobium* and alphaproteobacterial *Thalassospira profundimaris* was designated *mntN* (Williams *et al.*, 2019) and *mntN* were shown to no longer produce DMSP. The bacterial *mntN* sequences are shorter than their plant homologues, suggesting that they have evolved independently (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Importantly, *mntN* in *S. mobaerensis* and *Novosphingobium* are linked to genes that encode the enzymes for the downstream steps in DMSP synthesis via the methylation pathway (Fig. 1.11). These clusters of genes, or operons, indicate that each step of the DMSP biosynthesis pathway are regulated co-ordinately. The other genes in these

Chapter 1- Introduction

operons are one of the criteria that determines how the *mntN* genes are divided into three groups (Peng *et al.*, 2022). In reverse order, Group III are large *mntN* sequences, more than double the length of most *mntN* sequences, that are commonly found in plants. Group II are those found in the following organisms, that whilst functional are not predicted to produce DMSP: the archaea *Candidatus Woesearchaeota*, Candidate Phyla Radiation (CPR) bacteria, and the rotifer *Adineta steineri*. Finally, Group I comprises all remaining *mntN* genes, split into subcategories based on the presence or absence of the non-ribosomal peptide synthesis gene within the operon (Peng *et al.*, 2022).

Indeed, these enzymes from *S. mobaerensis* were shown to have $80 \mu\text{M min}^{-1}$ catalytic activity when expressed in *E. coli* and a mutation in the *Thalassospira profundimaris* *mntN* gene significantly knocked down DMSP production. These MmtN enzymes are classified depending on the methyl-accepting atom, within the substrate and comprise *O*-, *N*-, *C*-, and *S*-directed methyltransferases (Liscombe *et al.*, 2012). Of these, the *S*-methyltransferases will be of interest in future chapters.

Chapter 1- Introduction



Fig. 1.11: Gene maps showing genomic locations of *mmtN* in selected *mmtN* containing bacteria. The species names of the bacteria are indicated with their strain identifier. The *mmtN* gene is shown in orange within the operons. Grey arrows indicate genes that are not currently known or predicted to be involved in DMSP synthesis. Gene are to scale. (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Chapter 1- Introduction

Most recently these genes encoding DMSP-amine aminotransferase and DMSP-aldehyde dehydrogenase from *Streptomyces mobaraensis* (Liao and Seebeck, 2019) were found to be part of a non-ribosomal peptide synthase producing DMSP as an intermediate in the production of a virulence factor in *pathogenic betaproteobacteria Burkholderia* (Trottman *et al.*, 2020). This first demonstration of DMSP as an intermediate in toxin production, also identified novel SMM decarboxylase (BurI) and Met *S*-methyltransferase (BurB) enzymes, confined to *Burkholderia*, and proposes that DMS is produced during the production of the cyclopropanol warhead (Trottman *et al.*, 2020).

The Decarboxylation Pathway

There is a putative decarboxylation pathway potentially used by the dinoflagellate *Cryptothecodinium cohnii*. The first step of the reaction was determined by radio-tracing experiments to be an oxidative decarboxylation via L-methionine decarboxylase converting methionine into 3- methylthiopropylamine (MTPA). This enzyme was purified from *C. cohnii* extracts but its identity is unknown (Kitaguchi *et al.*, 1999). The final intermediate was predicted to be 3- methylmercaptopropionate (MMPA) (Dickschatt *et al.*, 2015), but this has not been ratified and it is unknown why MMPA was predicted. It is noteworthy that the transcriptome of *C. cohnii* contains five DsyB homologues, therefore this mechanism of DMSP synthesis requires further study (Curson *et al.*, 2018).

DMSP Transport

DMSP transport is largely unknown in organisms other than bacteria. Within bacteria, the type of transporter used to move DMSP into and out of cells varies depending on the species. There are two main types of transporters for DMSP; the ATP-binding cassette proteins (ABC) and the betaine-carnitine-choline transporters (BCCT). ABC superfamily proteins are ubiquitous transmembrane proteins that require energy in the form of ATP to move molecules against their concentration gradient (Rees *et al.*, 2009). These proteins have a highly conserved obligate dimer structure of substrate binding domains for the molecule of interest, hydrophobic cores spanning the membrane and an intracellular nucleotide binding domain that dephosphorylates ATP (Dickschatt *et al.*, 2015). The DMSP-specific transporter DmpXWV, first identified in *Ruegeria pomeroyi*, was found to be an ABC-transporter through structural analysis (Li *et al.*, 2023). The

Chapter 1- Introduction

substrate binding domain DMPX is found in bacteria across the globe, suggesting that DmpXWV type transporters may be the most widespread DMSP-transporter in pelagic bacteria (Li *et al.*, 2023). Furthermore, downstream of DMSP-lyase genes, *Bukholderia ambifera* encodes ABC transporters predicted to transport DMSP (Sun *et al.*, 2012). Additionally, osmolyte-specific ABC transporters OpuB and OpuC in *Bacillus subtilis* were also shown to have a high affinity for DMSP, amongst other compatible solutes (Teichmann *et al.*, 2017).

BCCT superfamily proteins specifically transport osmolytes across cell membranes as symporters, moving the substrate against the concentration by coupling the movement to a molecule moving with the concentration gradient – or antiporters that move two molecules against opposing concentration gradients (Dickschat *et al.*, 2015; Ziegler *et al.*, 2010). These proteins usually consist of three separate monomers, each with 12 transmembrane sections that make up a hydrophobic core (Ziegler *et al.*, 2010). BCCT transporter genes are associated with *ddd* DMSP lyase genes in α -proteobacteria such as *Halomonas spp.*, *Marinomonas spp.*, *Sulfitobacter sp.* and *Roseovarius nubinhibens* (Sun *et al.*, 2012). This was also shown in the α -proteobacteria *Vibrio spp.* through BCCT knock-out mutants that had diminished growth in DMSP-containing bacteria compared to the WT control (Gregory *et al.*, 2021).

DMSP Catabolism

As previously discussed in the roles of DMSP, the breakdown of DMSP into DMS, is of critical importance to the global sulfur cycling, the formation of CNN and supporting the trophic structures of both marine and terrestrial systems. There are two DMSP catabolic pathways; demethylation and cleavage (Curson *et al.*, 2011a). These are thought to be mainly associated to bacterioplankton once DMSP has been released into the marine environment by phytoplankton through viral lysis (Hill *et al.*, 1998), natural cellular death (Stefels & van Boekel, 1993), grazing by zooplankton (Wolfe & Steinke, 1996) or excretion in faecal pellets (Yu *et al.*, 2023) (Fig.1.12). However, selected species of both macro- and micro-algae contain DMSP lyase enzymes, such as *Ulva mutabilis*, that contains an Alma1 homologue designated UM030_0039.1 (Pesante *et al.*, 2023).

There is a growing body of evidence to suggest that marine phytoplankton have a greater role in DMSP lysis to DMS than was hitherto thought. In vitro studies of the coccolithophore *Emiliana huxleyi* showed that they are capable of comparatively low

Chapter 1- Introduction

levels of DMS production ($0.1-150 \text{ nM DMS.h}^{-1}$) (Steinke *et al.*, 2002). Despite these low levels per organisms, large numbers of phytoplankton are associated with DMS spikes and the functional DMSP cleavage enzyme Alma1 was identified in *E. huxleyi* (Alcolombri *et al.*, 2015). Other dinoflagellates closely related to *E. huxleyi* have also shown to be DMS producers, such as *Symbiodinium microadriaticum* (Yost & Mitchelmore, 2009) and *Gephyrocapsa oceanica* (Franklin *et al.*, 2010).

The demethylation pathway is exclusively a bacterial process, that is thought to be the most prevalent DMSP catabolic pathway. It is predicted to account for up to 80% of global DMSP catabolism (Kiene *et al.*, 2000). In this pathway, DMSP undergoes a four-step series of reactions, starting with the removal of one of the methyl groups catalysed by the demethylase enzyme DmdA (Howard *et al.*, 2006). This reaction requires tetrahydrofolate (FH_4) as a co-substrate/methyl acceptor molecule, and results in the production of methyl-mercaptopyruvate (MMPA) and methyl- FH_4 (Reisch *et al.*, 2011b). DMDA, was first identified in *Ruegeria pomeroyi* the model *Roseobacter*, as a glycine T-cleavage enzyme, but was found to have high specificity towards DMSP (Howard *et al.*, 2006). Further study proved DmdA to be consistently present in *Roseobacters* and SAR11 bacteria (Hérmendez *et al.*, 2020; Zeng *et al.*, 2016). These are abundant in the marine environment, making up an estimated 20-30% of the marine bacterial community (Brinkhoff *et al.*, 2008) and supports the view that DMSP demethylation is the major catabolic pathway. After initial demethylation, MMPA next undergoes two stages of reduction: first demethiolation to 3-methylmercaptopyruvyl-CoA (MMPA-CoA) by the DmdB enzyme, then MMPA-CoA to methylthioacryloyl-CoA (MTA-CoA) by the DmdC enzyme (Reisch *et al.*, 2011b). Finally, MTA-CoA undergoes hydrolysis to form the end products acetaldehyde, methanethiol (MeSH), CO_2 and Coenzyme A (Co-A or HS-CoA) by the enzyme DmdD (Bullock *et al.*, 2017; Reisch *et al.*, 2011b). MeSH is a particularly important end product, as it is a volatile, climate active gas in its own right DMS, contributing significantly to atmospheric SO_2 concentrations (Novak *et al.*, 2022). MeSH is also the major source of reduced sulfur scavenged by SAR11 bacteria, as they lack the necessary genes to assimilate sulfur to reduce sulfate to hydrogen sulfide (Moran & Durham, 2019).

Initially, all these enzymes were identified in *R. pomeroyi*, although an additional enzyme homologue to DmdD, known as AcuH, has also been identified in *Roseovarius nubinhibens* (Curson *et al.*, 2011a). Indeed, DmdABCD enzymes are found consistently across marine *Roseobacters* in a diverse range of environments – from the Blue Lagoon

Chapter 1- Introduction

in Iceland to the Caribbean Sea (Petursdottir and Kristjansson, 1997; González et al., 2003; Bullock et al., 2014), which is consistent with *Roseobacters* using the demethylation pathway to break DMSP down into DMS and MeSH to meet their sulfur and carbon needs through sulfate assimilation (Shao *et al.*, 2019).

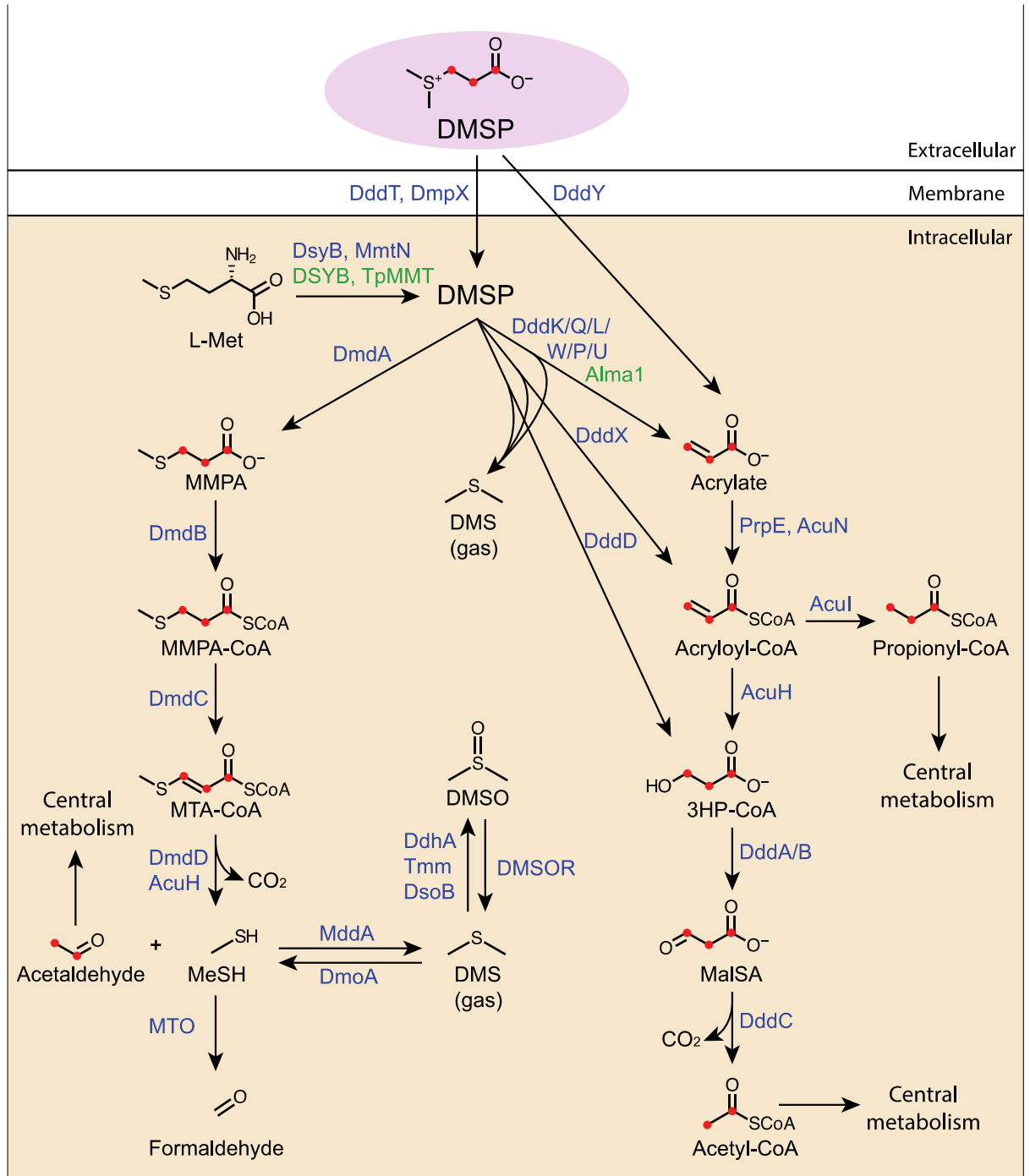


Fig. 1.12 Pathways of DMSP synthesis and degradation. DMSP can be synthesised by both phytoplankton and bacterioplankton from methionine (L-Met). Enzymes from phytoplankton and bacteria are shown in green and blue, respectively.

Chapter 1- Introduction

For most enzymes, the cleavage pathway results in the cleavage of the β -carbon:sulfur bond in DMSP to produce DMS and a 3C co-product; mainly acrylate, but in the cases of DddD and DddX, 3-hydroxypropionate-Coenzyme A (3-HpCoA) and acryloyl-CoA respectively (Bullock *et al.*, 2017; Curson *et al.*, 2011b; Li *et al.*, 2021). The exceptions to this are DmdA and an unknown enzyme that oxidises DMSP, which generate the 4C products MMPA and DMSOP respectively (Li *et al.*, 2021). In contrast to DMSP demethylation with only DmdA, there is huge biodiversity in DMSP cleavage, with 10 distinct DMSP lyase enzyme having been isolated to date. The DMSP lyase enzymes belong to one of 5 protein families (Tab 1.2).

Firstly, the largest family is the cupin superfamily, with a characteristic barrel-like β -structure (Lei *et al.*, 2017). DddL, DddQ, DddW and DddK contain copper ions in their active site at the C-terminal domain, known as cupin pockets (Curson *et al.*, 2011a), however for the remaining DMSP-cleavage enzymes, their structures remain unknown. These cleave DMSP into acrylate and DMS. Acrylate and 3-HP can be converted to acryloyl-CoA by demethiolation or hydrolysis respectively, which is further reduced to propionyl-CoA as an essential component of the bacterial methylmalonyl-CoA pathway (Bullock *et al.*, 2017; Reisch *et al.*, 2011b).

Secondly, the M24 metallopeptidase family. The sole known member of this family that lyses DMSP is DddP, which cleaves the carbon-sulfur bond to generate acrylate and DMS (Curson *et al.*, 2011a). It is slightly structurally different to other members of its family, as the gene encodes for a simple lyase, rather than a peptide hydrolase (Wang *et al.*, 2015) and does not require metal cofactors (Curson *et al.*, 2011a). Despite being a family of one, it is in fact one of the most frequently encountered DMSP lyases in marine metagenome analysis (Curson *et al.*, 2011a; Todd *et al.*, 2011).

Thirdly, the aspartate racemase superfamily, that can also convert L-aspartate \leftrightarrow D-aspartate (Yamauchi *et al.*, 1992). Alma1 is also the sole member of this family and like the two families before, also produces DMS and acrylate as its co-product, by catalysing proton removal at the β -carbon (Alcolombri *et al.*, 2015). Fourthly, the Type III acyl-CoA transferase family, so named because it transfers an acyl group onto DMSP to cleave it (Curson *et al.*, 2011a). This is the only enzyme that releases 3-HP and DMS and is named DddD, (Curson *et al.*, 2011a). Finally, the acyl-CoA synthetase superfamily that catalyses an acetyl-CoA reaction and thus is the only indirect method of DMSP lysis (Alcolombri *et al.*, 2015). In all known cleavage systems, DMS is released into the environment.

Chapter 1- Introduction

Table 1.2 Accession numbers of previously ratified enzymes involved in the cleavage of DMSP to show the range of both enzymes and bacterial species identified. Adapted from Liu *et al.*, 2022.

| Protein | Superfamily | Co-product | Ratified strains | Accession number | Reference |
|----------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| DddD | Type III acyl CoA transferase | 3HP-CoA | <i>Marinomonas</i> sp. MWYL1 | ABR72937 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2007 |
| | | | <i>Oceanimonas doudoroffii</i> | AEQ39135 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2012 |
| | | | <i>Psychrobacter</i> sp. J466 | ACY02894 | |
| | | | <i>Halomonas</i> sp. HTNK1 | ACV84065 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2010 |
| | | | <i>Sinorhizobium fredii</i> NGR234 | AAQ87407 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2007 |
| | | | <i>Burkholderia ambifaria</i> AMMD | WP_011659284 | |
| | | | <i>Pseudomonas</i> sp. J465 | ACY01992 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2010 |
| DddL | Cupin | Acrylate | <i>Sulfitobacter</i> sp. EE-36 | ADK55772 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2008 |
| | | | <i>Rhodobacter sphaeroides</i> 2.4.1 | YP_351475 | |
| | | | <i>Labrenzia aggregata</i> LZB033 | KP639184 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2009 |
| | | | <i>Ahrensia marina</i> LZD062 | KP639183 | Liu <i>et al.</i> , 2010 |
| DddP | M24 Metallopeptidase | Acrylate | <i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i> ISM | EAP77700 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2009 |

Chapter 1- Introduction

| | | | | | |
|-------------|-------|----------|---|------------------|---|
| | | | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | WP_04402 9245 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2011 |
| | | | <i>Phaeobacter inhibens</i> DSM 17395 | AFO91571 | Burkhadt <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| | | | <i>Oceanimonas doudoroffii</i> DSM 7028 | AEQ39091 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2012 |
| | | | <i>Oceanimonas doudoroffii</i> DSM 7028 | AEQ39103 | |
| | | | <i>Aspergillus oryzae</i> RIB40 | BAE62778 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2009 |
| | | | <i>Fusarium graminearum</i> PH- 1 | XP_389272 | |
| DddQ | Cupin | Acrylate | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | WP_01104 7333 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2011 |
| | | | <i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i> ISM | EAP76002 | |
| | | | <i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i> ISM | EAP76001 | |
| | | | <i>Ruegeria lacuscaerulensis</i> ITI1157 | WP_00597 8225 | Li <i>et al.</i> , 2014 |
| DddW | Cupin | Acrylate | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | AAV93771 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2012 |
| DddY | Cupin | Acrylate | <i>Alcaligenes faecalis</i> M3A | ADT64689 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2011b |
| | | | <i>Desulfovibrio acrylicus</i> | SHJ73420 | van der Maarel <i>et al.</i> , 1996 |
| | | | <i>Acinetobacter bereziniae</i> | ENV21217 | Li <i>et al.</i> , 2017b |

Chapter 1- Introduction

| | | | | | |
|--------------|---------------------|--------------|--|----------------|---------------------------------|
| | | | <i>Ferrimonas kyonanensis</i> DSM 18153 | WP_028114584 | Lei <i>et al.</i> , 2017b |
| | | | <i>Shewanella putrefaciens</i> CN-32 | ABP77243 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2011a |
| DddK | Cupin | Acrylate | <i>Candidatus Pelagibacter ubique</i> HTCC1062 | AAZ21215 | Sun <i>et al.</i> , 2016 |
| | | | <i>Candidatus Pelagibacter ubique</i> HTCC9022 | WP_028037226 | |
| | | | alphaproteobacterium_HIMB5 | AFS47241.1 | |
| DddX | Acyl-CoA Synthetase | Acryloyl-CoA | <i>Marinobacterium jannaschii</i> | WP_084332639.1 | Alcolombri <i>et al.</i> , 2015 |
| | | | <i>Pelagicola</i> sp. LXJ1103 | WP_109384856.1 | |
| | | | <i>Psychrobacter</i> sp. P11G5 | WP_068035783.1 | |
| | | | <i>Sporosarcina</i> sp. P33 | WP_081242855.1 | |
| Alma1 | Aspartate Racemase | Acrylate | <i>Emiliana huxleyi</i> CPMP1516 | XP_005784450 | Alcolombri <i>et al.</i> , 2015 |

There is also evidence to suggest that other groups of organisms contribute significantly to DMSP lysis. Functional DMSP lyases have been identified in the macroalgae *Polysiphonia paniculata* (Nishiguchi & Goff, 1995) and *Ulva curvata* (De Souza & Yoch, 1995), but the output of DMS and genes encoding them have yet to be ratified (Reisch *et al.*, 2011b). Additionally, two species of terrestrial Ascomycota fungi have also been shown to catabolise DMSP. The filamentous fungi *Aspergillus oryzae*, used commercially as a fermenting agent in the production of miso and sake (Matsushima, 2020) and the highly toxic pathogen of wheat and barley, *Fusarium graminearum*

Chapter 1- Introduction

(Goswami & Kistler, 2004), have both been shown to catabolise DMSP through the decarboxylation action of *dddP* (Todd *et al.*, 2009). There is no evidence to suggest that higher plants catabolise DMSP, so far.

Knowledge Gaps and Research Aims

The importance of DMSP in both aquatic and terrestrial systems to global sulfur cycling is well understood, however the systems underpinning DMSP production in terrestrial systems is by no means as well characterised as the marine environment. As there is a growing body of evidence to prove that terrestrial systems such as salt marshes are very high producers of DMSP, and likely to contribute significantly to global sulfur cycling, this project aims to uncover the critical role of plants and their associated rhizospheres in the biosynthesis of this important climate active gas. This work aims to investigate the following research gaps:

1. The prevalence of DMSP production within higher plants and the relationships between high producers.
2. Ratification of the genes that encode for enzyme required for DMSP biosynthesis and the regulation of pathway.
3. The mechanisms of DMSP production within plants, with a focus on the first step of the methylation pathway.
4. The parameters that affect DMSP production in higher plants, with a focus on the model organism *Arabidopsis thaliana*.
5. The relationship between rhizosphere bacteria and the higher plant *Spartina anglica* in a uniquely high DMSP-producing terrestrial environment, the saltmarsh.

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

Media Recipes

Table 2.1 Media Recipes and Essential Additives used, with formulas calculated per litre. All company names and product codes are given in brackets.

| Media Name | Formula Per Litre |
|--|---|
| Basal Media | Dipotassium hydrogen 233.2 mg (Fisher P/5240/53) Tris 48.6 g (Fisher BP 152-1) |
| Luria Broth (LB) | NaCl 10 g (Sigma-Aldrich S9888) Tryptone 10 g (Formedium TRP03) Yeast 5 g (Formedium YEA02) |
| LB Agar | As above with Agar 15 g (Sigma 05040) |
| Marine Basal Media (MBM) | Basal Media 250 ml Sea Salts 20g (Formedium FSS10) |
| MBM Agar | As above agar 20 g (Sigma 05040) |
| ¼ Murashige & Skoog (MS) Agar | MS with Vitamins 1.1 g (Duchefa Biochemie M0222) Sucrose 10 g (Thermo Scientific J65148.A1) Agar 8 g (Sigma 05040) |
| Super Optimal broth with Catabolite repression (S.O.C) | SOC Broth 31.5 g (Formedium SOC0201) |
| Vitamin Supplement for MBM | p-Aminobenzoic Acid 50 mg (Sigma A9878) Biotin 20 mg (Sigma B4639) Cyanocobalamin 1 mg (Merck V6629) Folic Acid 20 mg (Merck F8758) Nicotinic Acid 50 mg (Sigma N4126) Pantothenic Acid 50 mg (Sigma P9153) Pyridoxine-HCL 100 mg (Merck P5669) Riboflavin 50 mg (Sigma R4500) Thiamine 50 mg (Acros 148990100) |
| Yeast Tryptone Sea Salts (YTSS) | Tryptone 2.5 g (Formedium TRP03) |

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

| | |
|-----------|---------------------------------------|
| | Sea Salts 20 g (Formedium FSS10) |
| | Yeast Extract 4 g (Formedium YEA02) |
| YTSS Agar | As above with Agar 15 g (Sigma 05040) |

Polymerase Chain Reaction Programmes

Table 2.2: Phusion PCR reaction conditions.

| Step | Temperature (°C) | Time (sec) | Repetitions |
|-----------------|------------------|------------|-------------|
| Initialisation | 98 | 30 | 1 |
| Denaturation | 98 | 10 | 30 |
| Annealing | 72 | 45 | 30 |
| Extension | 52 | 20 | 30 |
| Final Extension | 72 | 300 | 1 |

Table 2.3: Bounce PCR Reaction Conditions

| Step | Temperature (°C) | Time (sec) | Repetitions |
|-----------------|---|------------|-------------|
| Initialisation | 94 | 120 | 1 |
| Denaturation | 94 | 30 | 40 |
| Annealing | 60 decreasing by 1 for 15 cycles, then increasing by 0.6 for 25 cycles. | 40 | 40 |
| Extension | 72 | 210 | 40 |
| Final Extension | 72 | 360 | 1 |

Table 2.4: Colony PCR reaction conditions.

| Step | Temperature (°C) | Time (sec) | Repetitions |
|-----------------|------------------|------------|-------------|
| Lysis | 98 | 600 | 1 |
| Denaturation | 98 | 10 | 30 |
| Annealing | 53 | 20 | 30 |
| Extension | 72 | 120 | 30 |
| Final Extension | 72 | 300 | 1 |

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

Table 2.5: PCR Conditions for the amplification of extracted *A. thaliana* DNA to genotype MMT- and WT plants.

| Step | Temperature (°C) | Time (sec) | Repetitions |
|--------------|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Lysis | 94 | 180 | 1 |
| Denaturation | 94 | 30 | 35 |
| Annealing | 54 | 30 | 35 |
| Extension | 72 | 30 | 35 |

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

Table 2.6: Primer Sequences (5' -3'). Genes are denoted in bold and both associated primers to amplify the gene given. Where a primer exists singly, the name is not bold.

| Gene / Primer Name | Forward Primer | Reverse Primer |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| MMT | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCGGTGAATGGAC | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCTCATTATCAACCAT |
| SDC/DAPDC | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCGGCTACAC | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCTTACAGACCTTCA |
| DOX | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCCAAGATTAC | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCTTACTTCTTCTGA |
| ALDH | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCGATTCC | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCTCACAGCTTTG |
| BADH | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCAAATCG | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCCTAATTCTTTG |
| DDH1 | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCGTTTCG | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCTTAAAGCCAAGC |
| DDH2 | gtggaagacttaggtatgGCAGCTC | GTGGAAGACTTAAGCCTATATCCAAG |
| MMT IF.01 | GTAGGATGCATACCTCAGG | - |
| LBb1 | | GCGTGGACCGCTTGCTGCAACT |
| GoldengateL2 | GCGGACGTTTTTAATG | - |
| BM0189 | | |
| 27F | AGAGTTTGATCCTGGCTCAG | - |
| 1429R | - | GGTTACCTTGTTACGACTT |
| 515F | GTGCCAGCMGCCGCGGTA | - |
| 806R | - | GGACTACNVGGGTWTCTAAT |

Agarose Gel Electrophoresis

Unless otherwise specified, PCR products were loaded into the wells of 1% Agarose Gel (10 g of Agarose per 1L of 1x Tris-Acetate-EDTA (TAE) buffer) alongside 6 µl of 2-log ladder (1 kbp+ ladder with loading dye). The gel was run at 120V for 35 mins and post-stained in 0.5 µg/ml ethidium bromide for between 5-30 mins. DNA was visualised using Typhoon FLA 9500 laser scanner at a wavelength of 532 nm.

Making Chemically Competent Cells

E. coli DH5α (Invitrogen) were streaked from glycerol stocks maintained at -80 °C onto LB-Agar and incubated at 37 °C, overnight. Single colonies were removed from the plate using aseptic techniques and inoculated into 5 ml LB. Cultures were incubated at 37 °C, 1 rcf until OD600 of 0.6 was reached. Cultures were incubated on ice for 15 mins, after which cells were spun down at 3580 rcf, 10 mins at 4 °C and the pellet resuspended in 20 ml 0.1 M CaCl₂. Cells were incubated on ice for 30 mins, then spun down as before. The pellet was resuspended in 250 µl 1M CaCl₂, 1 ml 50% Glycerol and 1.25 ml H₂O. Aliquots of 100 µl were made, flash frozen in N₂ (l), and stored at -80 °C.

Transformation of Competent Cells

To transform cells with the appropriate construct, 1 µl of cloned product was added to 20 µl of competent *E. coli* DH5α glycerol stocks of cells and incubated on ice for 30 mins. The cells were transformed by heat shocking at 42 °C for 30 seconds and recovered on ice for 1 min. To each transformation reaction, 500 µl of warm S.O.C media was added, and cells allowed to grow at 37 °C with shaking at 1 rcf for 60 mins.

Gas Chromatography

Head space analysis was conducted on all samples using 2 ml glass vials containing 300 µl liquid samples and sealed with PTFE/rubber crimp caps, unless otherwise specified. To measure DMS in liquid samples, vials were crimp sealed immediately and incubated at 22°C for 24 h in the dark. The head space was then directly measured.

To measure DMSP samples first underwent alkaline lysis. DMSP was first lysed to DMS with the addition of 100 µl 10 M NaOH to 200 µl culture. Vials were sealed and incubated as before, before the head space analysed.

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

Prepared samples in vials were assayed using by GC using a flame photometric detector (Agilent 7890A GC fitted with a 7693 autosampler), with head space samples carried through an HP-INNOWax 30 m x 0.320 mm capillary column (Agilent Technologies J&W Scientific) using hydrogen as a carrier gas. Peak areas at approximately 2.9 mins retention time were recorded as indicative of DMS production. DMSP concentrations (nmol) were determined using the formula:

$$DMSP (nmol g^{-1}FW) = \left(\frac{\sqrt{\text{peak area}}}{R} \right) \div g \text{ in Vial}$$

Where R = the GC calibration curve as set by measuring standards of known DMSP concentration.

Eight-point calibration curves of DMS standards produced by the alkaline lysis of known DMSP standards in water. The curve was produced using known concentrations of DMSP ranging from 0.015 nmol to 30 nmol, added to 100 μ l 10M NaOH and 200 μ l sterile water, then incubated as before.

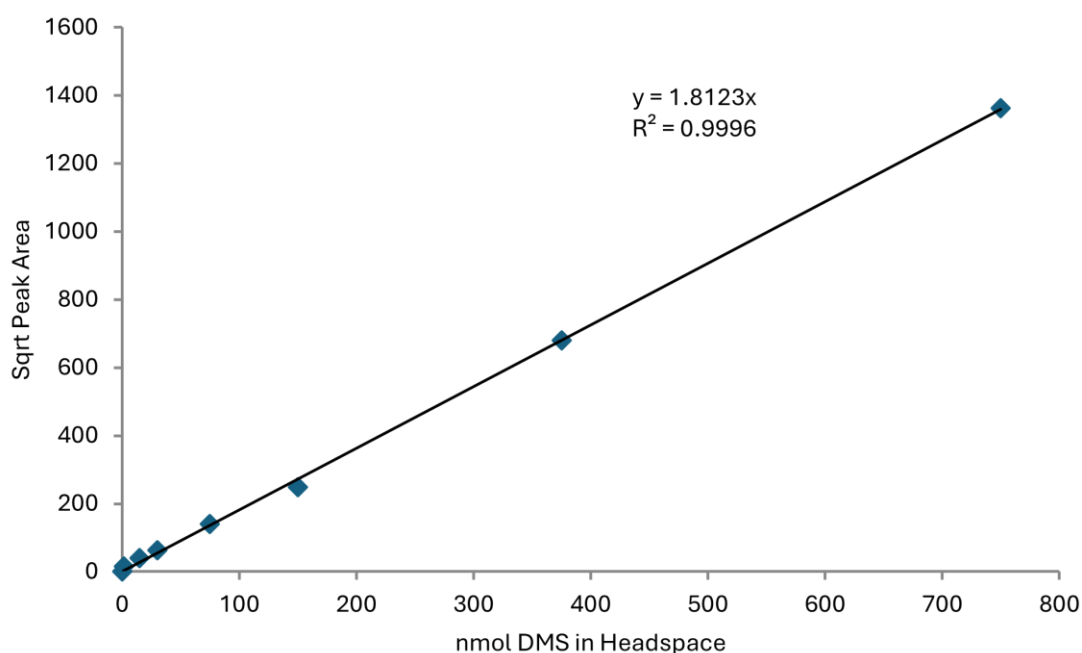


Figure 2.1: A typical eight-point calibration to calculate the concentration of DMS, which is also used as a proxy measurement for calculating the concentration of DMSP. The R measurement is the gradient of the line, determined by the formula $y=Rx+c$.

Calibration curves of MeSH were produced by preparing a stock solution of 50 mM by weighing 0.035g sodium methanethiolate in 10 ml methanol. A range of standards were then produced by serial dilution of the stock solution in 1 ml of methanol. The liberated MeSH was measured using the purge-and-trap method as described in Franklin *et al.*,

Chapter 2 – Materials and Methods

(2010). Sulfur gases were sparged from the sample with nitrogen – in which gaseous nitrogen is bubbled through the sample - and trapped in a loop of tubing immersed in liquid nitrogen. The trapped gases were desorbed with hot water (above 90 °C) and analysed by GC (Franklin *et al.*, 2010; Williams *et al.*, 2019)

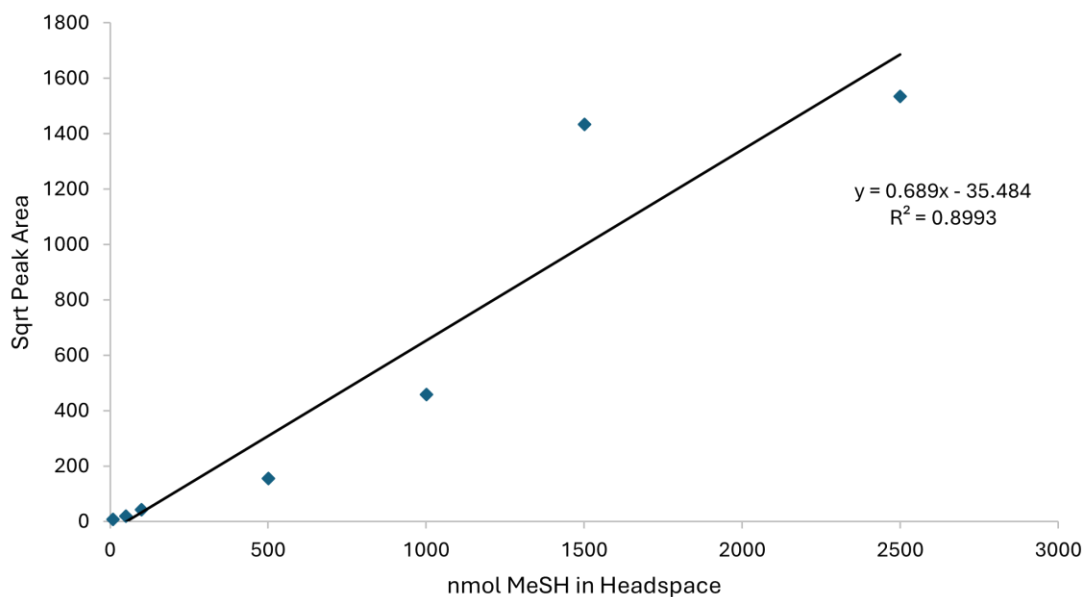


Figure 2.2: A typical eight-point calibration to calculate the concentration of MeSH. The R measurement is the gradient of the line, determined by the formula $y=Rx+c$.

The detection limits for headspace DMS and MeSH were 0.015 nmol and 0.10 nmol respectively.

Chapter 3 – The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfonio- propionate

Introduction

Sulfur Uptake in Higher Plants

A small proportion of a plants requirement for sulfur are met through absorption of atmospheric sulfur containing gases, such as H₂S and SO₂ (Aghajanzadeh *et al.*, 2016; Herschbach *et al.*, 1994; Sue *et al.*, 2002). The gases enter the leaves through the stomatal openings, the rate of which depends on the atmospheric concentrations of the gases and the metabolic needs of the plants (Noland & Kozlowski, 1979; By *et al.*, 1996). The SO₂ undergoes rapid hydration in the cytosol of the mesophyll cells, producing hydrogen sulfite (HSO₃⁻) that is either reduced and enters the chloroplasts or is oxidised and enters the sulfur assimilation cycle (Noland & Kozlowski, 1979). H₂S, by contrast, is poorly soluble but rapidly dissociates in the atmosphere to H⁺ and HS⁻ (By *et al.*, 1996). It is therefore uncertain whether the H₂S directly enters the cell, or the HS⁻ is oxidised to another gaseous compound before uptake.

Most of the sulfur plants need is taken up as inorganic SO₄²⁻ by the roots (Chorianopoulou & Bouranis, 2022; Li *et al.*, 2020; Ren *et al.*, 2022). This occurs through specific Sulfate Transport proteins (SULTRs), which are a large and diverse family of membrane spanning proteins (Ding *et al.*, 2016; Takahashi, 2019). All members of this family have a trans-membrane subunit with twelve domains, and a C-terminal sulfate-binding subunit, known as an anti-sigma factor (Ding *et al.*, 2016). SULTRs are split into four distinct groups, depending on their affinity for SO₄²⁻ and mechanism. Group 1 are high-affinity H⁺/SO₄²⁻ symporters, which are expressed in sulfur deficient conditions (Takahashi *et al.*, 2012; Takahashi, 2019). Group 2 are the comparatively abundant, low-affinity Na⁺/SO₄²⁻ symporters, that are expressed under optimal soil conditions (Ding *et al.*, 2016; Takahashi *et al.*, 2012). Group 3 are the most functionally diverse, with representatives found in chloroplast membranes as well as root cells, but are generally known to be anion anti-transporters (Ding *et al.*, 2016; Takahashi *et al.*, 2012, Takahashi, 2019). Finally, group 4 are the vacuolar ABC-type transporters, requiring energy in the form of ATP to translocate SO₄²⁻ from the cytosol in the vacuole for storage (Ding *et al.*, 2016; Takahashi *et al.*, 2012, Takahashi, 2019). The expression of the genes for SULTRs is regulated by the cellular concentration of sulfur-containing compounds, such as glutathione (GSH) and cysteine, as well as the Ethylene-Insensitive family transcription factor known as *SLIM1* (Li *et al.*, 2020; Takahashi 2019).

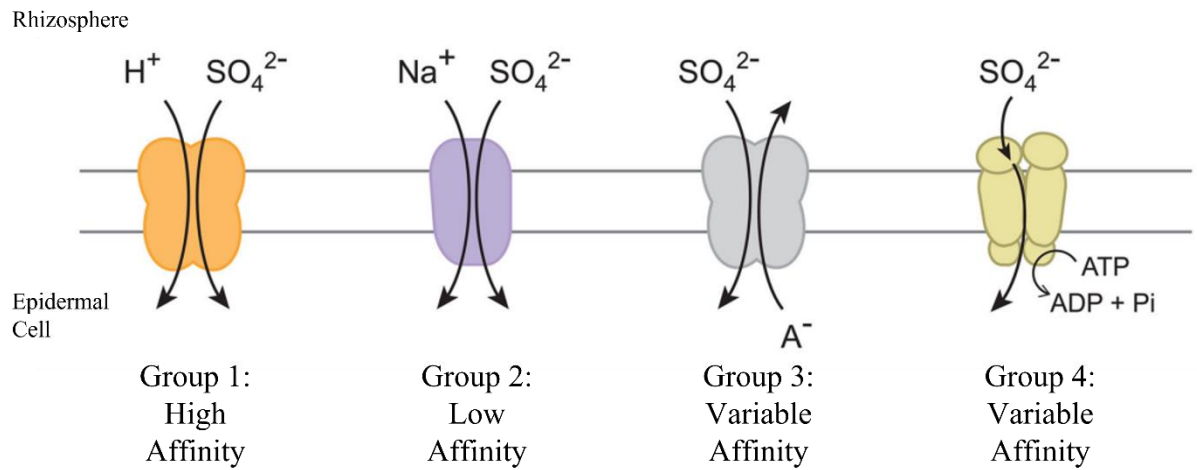


Figure 3.1: The four known categories of sulfur transporter found in plants cells and their substrates (adapted from Takahashi *et al.*, 2012).

SULTRs are not required to translocate SO_4^{2-} from root to shoot, after absorbing it from the soil (Takahashi, 2019). Instead, absorbed SO_4^{2-} diffuses directly from the epidermis to the xylem, which moves SO_4^{2-} along with water to the leaf xylem parenchyma cells, via capillary action (Takahashi, 2019). From there, SO_4^{2-} enters the sulfur-assimilation cycle in the chloroplasts and vacuole via Group 3 and 4 transporters (Takahashi, 2019; Yeo & Flowers, 2012).

The Role of Sulfur in Higher Plants

Outside of DMSP synthesis, the sulfur-containing compound glutathione (GSH) is a key regulator of plant hormones. Salicylic acid is a phenolic plant hormone that stimulates plant responses to abiotic stresses, such as sub-optimal temperatures and salt stress (Hassoon & Abdulsattar-Abduljabbar, 2020). GSH is found as a redox couple in plants cells, where the reduced form is in a higher proportion to the oxidised form (Noctor *et al.*, 2011; Rausch & Wachter, 2005). When abiotic stress results in the formation of reactive oxygen species, the ratio of reduced GSH: oxidised GSSG decreases, which increases the levels of salicylic acid produced (Hasanuzzaman *et al.*, 2018; Künstler *et al.*, 2020). Jasmonic acid is a plant-growth regulating hormone, that acts as an inhibitor of other plant hormones to limit growth under abiotic stress conditions (Wang *et al.*, 2020). Jasmonic acid also plays a key role in plant immunity, by stimulating production of defensive secondary metabolites in response to pathogens or wounding (Caarls *et al.*, 2017). Increased GSH levels in response to invasion or injury have been shown to increase production of jasmonic acid (Künstler *et al.*, 2020). Lastly, ethylene is a gaseous hormone that governs the lifespan of plants by inducing or

inhibiting senescence (Iqbal *et al.*, 2017). Sulfur is critical for the synthesis of ethylene. The ethylene biosynthesis pathway requires not only Methionine in its activated form, SAM, but SAM itself is upregulated by GSH (Künstler *et al.*, 2020).

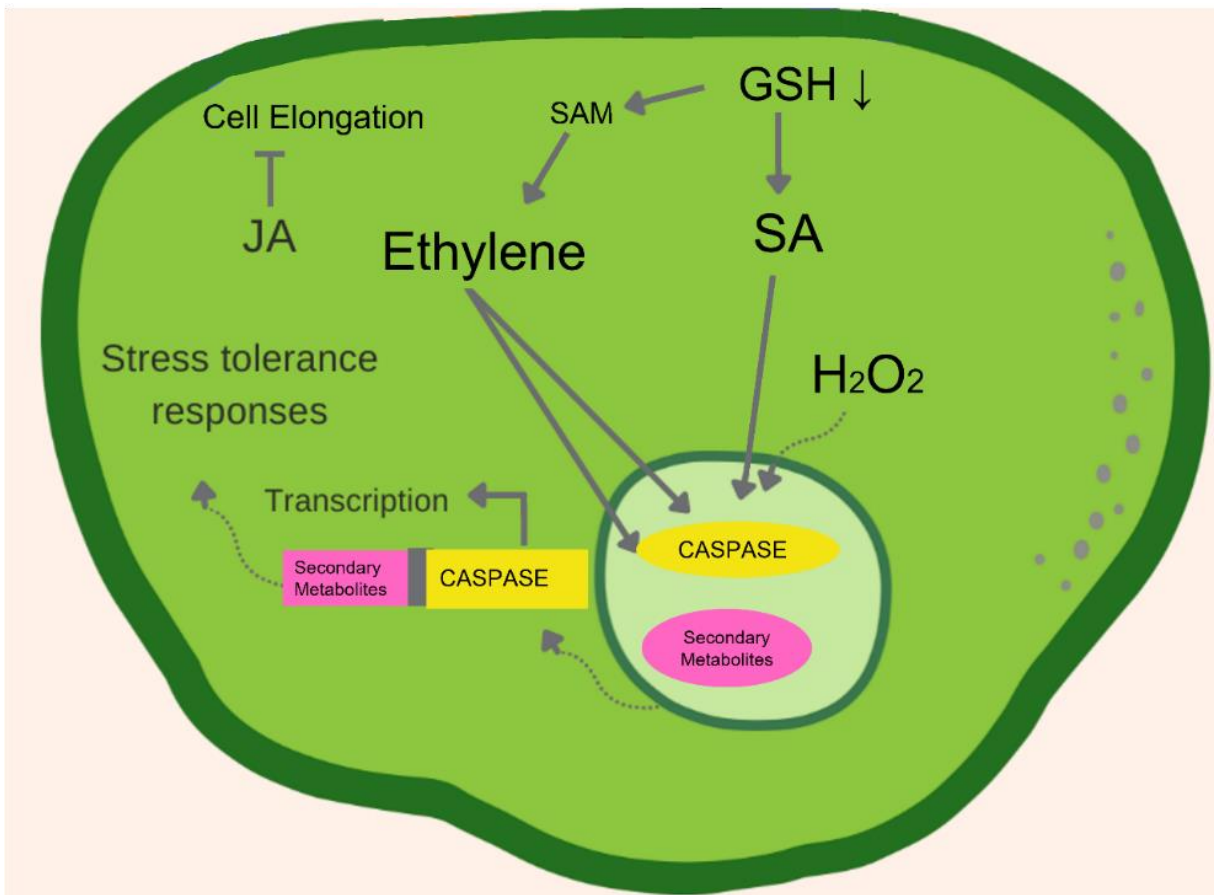


Figure 3.2: Diagram of phytohormone interaction and induction of cell death (senescence) genes and secondary metabolite production genes in response to salt stress. (Adapted from Gallego, 2023).

Additional to the role of jasmonic acid, sulfur is also critical for other plant immune responses. Sulfur-induced immunity against fungal diseases is a well-known phenomenon (Bloem *et al.*, 2015; Wang *et al.*, 2022). Crystal of sulfate have been commercially applied since the early 19th century (Forsyth, 1810), with the most famous product being copper (II) sulfate – CuSO₄ or Bordeaux Mixture – being applied to treat *Botrytis cinerea* infections in vineyards (Martin, 1933). Whilst the primary mode of action is the Cu²⁺ ions impeding fungal enzyme activity, the SO₄²⁻ component has been shown to improve disease resistance in plants such as *Vitis vinifera*, with a high sulfur requirement (Bloem *et al.*, 2015; Rausch & Wachter, 2005; Wang *et al.*, 2022). This may be due to increased cysteine production. In *Arabidopsis thaliana*, plants with the last enzyme of the cysteine biosynthesis pathway, *O*-acetylserine(thiol)lyase were shown to be more susceptible to *Botrytis cinerea* infections, as the hypersensitive

response to pathogens relies on cysteine to be triggered (Leustek *et al.*, 2000).

Additionally, methionine is required for hydrogen peroxide generation, an important molecule for plant defence signalling cascades (Künstler *et al.*, 2020). Sulfur is also an essential structural component in anti-microbial compounds, such as phytoalexins, that directly attack pathogen cell membranes by binding to, and disrupting, cell walls via their sulfur-containing side chains (Glazebrook and Ausubel, 1994; Künstler *et al.*, 2020).

Sulfur is also essential for the regulation of other important micronutrients in plants (Chorianopoulou & Bouranis, 2022). Potassium ions (K^+) are required for SO_4^{2-} unloading from the xylem to the cytosol by Group 3 anion-exchange SULTRs (Chorianopoulou & Bouranis, 2022) and where sulfur is deficient, the intracellular concentrations of K^+ also decrease (Reich *et al.*, 2016). Sulfur and iron (Fe) also have well-established interactions in the form of Iron-Sulfur clusters, that are essential cofactors in the electron transport chains of chloroplasts and in nitrogen fixing root nodules (Fonseca *et al.*, 2020; Wang *et al.*, 2022). Sulfur is also critical in chelating heavy metal ions, that are toxic in large quantities (Chorianopoulou & Bouranis, 2022; Zakari *et al.*, 2021). SO_4^{2-} binds to heavy metal ions, such as manganese and molybdenum, to form immobilised sulfate compounds that can be excreted from the cells (Zakari *et al.*, 2021).

All these functions demonstrate the agricultural and economic importance of sulfur, and why the study of the metabolism of sulfur in all its forms, including DMSP, by plants can yield potential benefits.

Plants that have been shown to produce DMSP

Traditionally it was believed that DMSP synthesis was exclusively a property of marine microorganisms. However, three species of land plants were found to be high producers of DMSP- producing between 6-70 $\mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ DMSP (Hanson *et al.*, 1994; Otte and Morris, 1994; Paquet *et al.*, 1994), comparable to levels found in marine sediment (Williams *et al.*, 2019). The three species selected for testing for DMSP production were chosen for their halotolerance only, as no genes for DMSP synthesis in plants have been identified.

Saccharum officinarum, or sugarcane, are economically important tropical grasses used primarily to produce sugar and biofuel in equatorial regions (Zhang and Li, 2015). Of the first three plants demonstrated to produce DMSP, sugarcane is the only one not

to grow in saline soils. Samples of leaf tissue from wildtype Sugarcane plants were shown to produce up to $6 \mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ DMSP using gas chromatography-mass spectrometry (GC-MS), twenty times the concentration in other grasses studied (Paquet *et al.*, 1994). This relies on treatment with 6-10 M NaOH to cleave the DMSP into DMS and acrylate. The volatile DMS gas is then detected by gas chromatography.

These concentrations were confirmed in a later study using capillary electrophoresis (Zhang *et al.*, 2004). Capillary electrophoresis separates DMSP and other compounds based on their charge, size and solubility in a buffer solution (Zhang *et al.*, 2004). The researchers suggested that as the concentrations of DMSP were ten-fold higher than glycine betaine, DMSP is likely to have replaced glycine betaine as a major compatible osmolyte in this cropped plant (Paquet *et al.*, 1994). There have been no further studies on DMSP production and cycling associated to sugarcane.

Moving to *Spartina* (also known as Sporobolus), which is the most studied of the DMSP-producing plants. *Spartina* are a family of halotolerant grasses, known colloquially as Cordgrasses, found in coastal regions and saltmarshes across the East coast of the Americas and the coasts of Western Europe (Doody, 2012), including the saltmarshes of the Norfolk Coast. They are ecologically important as both an invasive species and a means of mitigating coastal erosion (Doody, 2012), and as such their mechanism of halotolerance came under early discussion (Larher *et al.*, 1977). Not all species of *Spartina* produce DMSP. Whilst concentration of $4\text{-}70 \mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ fresh weight of DMSP have been reported in the leaf tissues of *S. alterniflora*, *S. anglica*, *S. foliosa* and *S. maritima* (Otte *et al.*, 2004; Otte and Morris, 1994), no DMSP production has been found in *S. cynosuroides*, *S. patens* or *S. versicolor* (Otte and Morris, 1994; Rousseau *et al.*, 2017). This may be the consequence of DMSP producing species possessing specific genes, or suites thereof, that non-producing species do not. Although the genetic pathway for DMSP production has not yet been elucidated, genomic comparison between *Spartina spp.* to identify genes only present in DMSP producing species may help identify candidate genes.

Melanthera biflora (also known as *Wollastonia biflora*) is a member of the aster family. Commonly known as Sea Daisies, they are a halotolerant species found predominately on Indo-Pacific salt strands (Storey *et al.*, 1993). Samples of *M. biflora* from Japan, Samoa and the UK were shown to produce between $10\text{-}15 \mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ fresh weight in the leaf tissues when grown in a controlled environment using Fast-Atom Bombardment and Mass Spectroscopy (FABMS) (Hanson *et al.*, 1994). This detected DMSP by

exposing samples to high energy atoms, resulting in ions that are identified by their mass to charge ratio. The concentration of DMSP doubled when treated with 80% w/v artificial sea water (Hanson *et al.*, 1994). *M. biflora* is not to be confused with Sea Aster (*Aster tripolium*), a Eurasian aster found in salt estuaries. Wildtype samples from Norfolk, England have also been shown to produce lower levels of DMSP: 0.02-0.8 $\mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ fresh weight in leaf and stem tissues (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Seagrasses have also been shown to produce DMSP. Neptune Grass (*Posidonia oceanica*) is a higher plant forming large underwater fields in the Mediterranean (Borges & Champenois, 2015; Richir *et al.*, 2020). Neptune Grass leaves were found to contain between 25-265 $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ fresh weight by gas chromatography analysis (Richir, 2020), and showed an intracellular increase during the summer months (Borges & Champenois, 2015; Richir *et al.*, 2020). The researchers did not draw any specific conclusions on the role of DMSP in Neptune Grass but commented that the intracellular concentrations were higher than that of any other higher plant (Richir *et al.*, 2020).

More recent studies have shown that the range of higher plants producing DMSP is broader than originally thought. A study using Headspace Solid Micro-Extraction – a variant of GC that using silicon-tipped fibre needles to extract liquid from GC vials and converts it to gaseous analytes – found that leaf tissues of *Solanum lycopersicum* (Tomato) produced 1 $\mu\text{g m}^2$ DMSP when subjected to drought (Catola *et al.*, 2016). The same researchers also found that the mildly halotolerant subtropical grass *Arundo donax* (Elephant Grass) produces more DMSP when drought stressed (1.2-1.4 $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ dry weight in comparison to 0.8-1.0 $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ dry weight in control plants), although compared to other higher plants, this is at the lower end of the DSMP concentration spectrum (Haworth *et al.*, 2017). Another important crop plant shown to produce DMSP is *Zea mays* (Maize). Both root and shoot tissues of seven-day old seedlings produced between 0.5 – 1.0 nmol g^{-1} freshweight of DMSP in control conditions (Ausma *et al.*, 2017). DMSP concentrations increased to between 1.5-2.0 nmol g^{-1} freshweight when seedlings were treated with 100 mM NaCl and grown in anoxic conditions (Ausma *et al.*, 2017).

There are many other plants reported to have detectable DMSP concentrations. A review of wild type plants collected in the Netherlands by Ausma *et al.*, showed a wide range of monocots and dicots had trace DMSP concentrations in their leaf tissues using gas chromatography (Tab. 3.1).

Chapter 3 – The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfoniopropionate

Table 3.1: Review of all species assayed for DMSP production and the maximum concentration of DMSP detected. DMSP concentrations were detected by NaOH/GC with the following exceptions: ^aFABMS, ^bCapillary Electrophoresis and ^cHS-SPME.

| Species | Common Name | Maximum DMSP concentration (μmol g⁻¹ freshweight) | DMSP Production Level | Publication |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|---|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Alopecurus pratensis</i> | Meadow Foxtail | 2.3 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Anthriscus sylvestris</i> | Cow Parsley | 2.1 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Artemisia maritima</i> | Sea Wormwood | 9.0 x10 ⁻⁴ | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Arundo donax</i> | Elephant Grass | 1.0 | High | Haworth <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Aster trifolium</i> | Sea Aster | 0.8 | High | Williams <i>et al.</i> , 2019 |
| <i>Brassica napus</i> | Rapeseed | 1.0 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Bromus hordaceus</i> | Soft Brome | 2.8 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Cannabis sativa</i> | Hemp | 1.0 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Carex appropinquata</i> | Fibrous Tussock-Sedge | 1.8 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Carex echinata</i> | Star Sedge | 7.0 x10 ⁻⁴ | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Carex nigra</i> | Common Sedge | 5.0 x10 ⁻⁴ | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Convallia majalis</i> | Lily of the Valley | 1.4 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Dactylis glomerata</i> | Cat Grass | 9.7 x10 ⁻³ | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |

Chapter 3 – The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfoniopropionate

| | | | | |
|--|---------------------------|----------------------|-----------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Dryopteris dilatata</i> | Broad-Buckler Fern | 1.5×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Elytrigia atherica</i> | Sea Couch | 4.0×10^{-4} | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Equisetum arvense</i> | Common Horsetail | 1.7×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Festuca rubra</i> | Red Fescue | 1.2×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i> | Yorkshire Fog Grass | 8.0×10^{-4} | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Iris pseudacorus</i> | Yellow Iris | 4.8×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Juncus effusus</i> | Soft Rush | 4.2×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Juncus gerardii</i> | Saltmarsh Rush | 7.0×10^{-4} | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Leucanthemum vulgare</i> | Ox-Eye Daisy | 5.0×10^{-4} | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Limonium vulgare</i> | Common Sea Lavender | 1.8×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Lolium perenne</i> | Perennial Rye- Grass | 1.7×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Melanthera biflora</i> ^a | Sea Daisy | 15 | High | Hanson <i>et al.</i> , 1994 |
| <i>Narcissus pseudonarcissus</i> | Wild Daffodil | 1.0×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Poa annua</i> | Annual Meadowgrass | 2.4×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Posidonia oceanica</i> | Sea Grass | 130 | Very High | Richir <i>et al.</i> , 2020 |
| <i>Puccinellia maritima</i> | Common Saltmarsh Grass | 1.4×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Quercus robur</i> | English Oak | 3.9×10^{-3} | Medium | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |

Chapter 3 – The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfoniopropionate

| | | | | |
|---|-------------------------|---|-----------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Ranunculus repens</i> | Creeping Buttercup | 9.0 x10 ⁻⁴ | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Sacharum officianarum</i> ^b | Sugarcane | 6.0 | High | Paquet <i>et al.</i> , 1994 |
| <i>Solanum lycopersicum</i> ^c | Tomato | 6.1 x10 ⁻⁶ | Very Low | Catola <i>et al.</i> , 2016 |
| <i>Spartina alterniflora</i> | Smooth Cordgrass | 48 | Very High | Otte and Morris, 1994 |
| <i>Spartina anglica</i> | Common Cordgrass | 21.7 | Very High | Otte and Morris, 1994 |
| <i>Spartina foliosa</i> | California Cordgrass | 8.2 | High | Otte and Morris, 1994 |
| <i>Spartina maritima</i> | Small Cordgrass | Presence confirmed but not quantified | - | Otte <i>et al.</i> ,2004 |
| <i>Taraxacum officinale</i> | Common Dandelion | 6.0 x10 ⁻⁴ | Low | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| <i>Zea mays</i> | Maize | 1.0 | High | Ausma <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |

Whilst an increasingly wide variety of species of higher plants have been identified as producing DMSP (Tab. 2.1), there is a lack of experimental evidence in model plant systems - such as *Arabidopsis thaliana* and *Nicotiana benthamiana*. Model organisms are beneficial for research due to their short lifespans, ease of transformation and small genomes (Cesarino *et al.*, 2020). Simple genomes and low ploidy levels, combined with fully sequenced genomes make gene identification more efficient compared to plants such as octoploid *Spartina spp*, with no sequenced genome. It is unknown whether these plants have the capability to produce DMSP at all, and if so whether DMSP is produced under normal growth conditions or is inducible by different environment cues. In addition, for all the plants species in which DMSP has been detected, the majority use NaOH cleavage of DMSP to DMS, which is then detected by gas chromatography. This method does not directly detect DMSP, which leaves open the possibility that DMS is produced from a different precursor molecule.

The broad range of plants tested by Ausma *et al.*, suggests that many more species than are currently recognised may produce DMSP. However, when taxonomically comparing high producers amongst themselves, two families are more commonly represented: *Poaceae* and *Asteraceae*. However, membership of these families is not in itself indicative of high DMSP production. For example, whilst Maize and Cordgrass are high *Poaceae* producers, Yorkshire Foggrass and both Common and Star Sedges are low producers (Tab. 3.1). Furthermore, whilst Sea Daisy and Sea Aster are high *Asteraceae* producers, Ox-Eye Daisy is a low producer (Tab. 3.1). Additionally, Neptune Grass is a very high producer, but is a member of *Posidoniaceae*, rather than *Poaceae* as the common name implies. Therefore, there is no taxonomic link for DMSP production, and it is a poor predictor.

Without a strong taxonomic link, the next most obvious link between high DMSP production is environmental factors. As previously discussed, DMSP is suggested to be an osmolyte, which would indicate that plants in saline environments must be high producers. Whilst this is true for *Spartina spp.*, Neptune Grass and high producing Asters, this is not true for Sugarcane (Tab. 3.1). Sugarcane does not grow in coastal regions and is a glycophyte (any plant not considered a halophile), showing low tolerance for salt (Wahid *et al.*, 1997). Furthermore, known halophiles such as Sea Lavender and Common Saltmarsh Grass are medium producers, four orders of magnitude lower than *Spartina anglica* (Tab. 3.1). This suggests that environmental factors are also poor predictors of DMSP production.

This perhaps leads to the conclusion that high producers may have increased quantities of DMSP production genes. As such a wide range of plants have been shown to produce DMSP even to low levels, it is probable that there is a ubiquitous suite of genes that are upregulated in high producers. Gene regulation is a complex mechanism, occurring at multiple stages of gene expression: epigenetic, transcriptional, post-transcriptional, translational and/or post-translational (Hoopes, 2008). It may also be that in addition to such a suite of genes, high producers may have extra genes that are not found in medium or low producing plants. This is why the establishment of a DMSP-producing model organism with a sequenced genome and is amenable to genetic manipulation is essential to determine the genetic pathways of DMSP production.

Aims and Objectives

The aims of this chapter were to explore a range of commercially and scientifically important plants for their ability to produce DMSP, including model organisms. Having ascertained suitable model organisms that produce DMSP, this chapter further aimed to determine the optimal experimental procedures to assay DMSP production in plants; growth requirements for DMSP production, sample preparation techniques and how DMSP production and or transportation might be impacted by plant growth stage.

Methods

Sampling

Plants were sampled from the following locations in Norfolk, UK; Stiffkey Saltmarsh (52.957907, 0.923546), The University of East Anglia (UEA) lake (52.618567, 1.235058) and The Worstead Estate (52.763619, 1.453913) (Tab 3.2) between May and July 2020. The mean daily temperature for this period was 18 °C, with a mean daily rainfall of 9.6 mm. Where plants species could not be obtained from wild or agricultural environments, samples were purchased as commercial products or grown in a controlled environment for 4 weeks at 23°C, 16 h photoperiod. Whole plant samples were removed, before being transferred to the lab for immediate analysis. In all cases, the sampling sites were within a one-hour drive from the laboratory, ensuring samples were fresh when processed. Subterranean tissues (roots and tubers) were rinsed with deionised water to remove rhizosphere soil before further processing. Tissue was homogenised by grinding fresh, unfrozen aerial tissue with a pestle and mortar and transferring immediately to a to 1.5 ml glass crimp-top gas chromatography vials to an approximate depth of 200 µl. Vials were weighed using a Fisherbrand PS-60 balance to 4 decimal places before and after addition of homogenised plant tissue to determine fresh weight of tissue in the vial.

Chapter 3 – The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfoniopropionate

Table 3.2: The species assayed for DMSP production and the method by which they were obtained. Species were selected based on one or more of the following properties: is a commercially important crop plant ^a, is a model organism of scientific interest ^b, is a basal land plant ^c and therefore more likely to be reliant on osmolytes, is a species likely to be halotolerant ^d so may produce DMSP as an osmolyte and/or is known for a high sulfur content ^e.

| Species Name | Common Name | Method of Obtaining Sample |
|--|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Allium ampeloprasum</i> ^{a,e} | Leek | Commercial product |
| <i>Allium cepa</i> ^{a,e} | Red Onion | Commercial Product |
| <i>Allium sativum</i> ^{a,e} | Garlic | Commercial Product |
| <i>Aloe barbadensis</i> var. Miller ^a | Aloe vera | Grown at UEA |
| <i>Anthriscus sylvestris</i> ^d | Cow Parsley | UEA Lake |
| <i>Apium graveolens</i> ^a | Celery | Commercial Product |
| <i>Asparagus officinalis</i> ^{a,e} | Asparagus | Commercial Product |
| <i>Avena sativa</i> ^a | Oat | Commercial Product |
| <i>Bellis perennis</i> ^d | Common Daisy | UEA Lake |
| <i>Beta vulgaris</i> ^{a,d} | Beetroot | Commercial Product |
| <i>Brassica napus</i> ^{a,e} | Oilseed Rape | UEA Lake |
| <i>Brassica oleracea</i> var. Botrytis ^{a,e} | Cauliflower | Commercial Product |
| <i>Brassica oleracea</i> var. Capitata ^{a,e} | Cabbage | Commercial Product |
| <i>Brassica oleracea</i> var. Italica ^{a,e} | Broccoli | Commercial Product |
| <i>Brassica oleracea</i> var. Italica “Purple Sprouting” ^{a,e} | Purple Sprouting Broccoli | Commercial Product |
| <i>Calystegia sepium</i> ^d | Hedge Bindweed | UEA Lake |
| <i>Coffea arabica</i> ^a | Coffee | Grown at UEA |
| <i>Dactylis glomerata</i> ^d | Cocksfoot | UEA Lake |
| <i>Daucus carota</i> ^e | Carrot | Worstead Estate |
| <i>Epilobium hirsutum</i> ^d | Great Willowherb | UEA Lake |
| <i>Eupatorium cannabinum</i> ^d | Hemp Agrimony | UEA Lake |
| <i>Foeniculum vulgare</i> ^a | Fennel | Commercial Product |
| <i>Heracleum sphondylium</i> ^d | Hogweed | UEA Lake |

Chapter 3 – The Range of Plants that Produce Dimethylsulfonylpropionate

| | | |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Hordeum vulgare</i> ^{a,d} | Barley | Worstead Estate |
| <i>Jacobaea vulgaris</i> ^d | Ragwort | UEA Lake |
| <i>Lepidium sativum</i> ^a | Cress | Commercial Product |
| <i>Leucanthemum vulgare</i> ^d | Ox-Eye Daisy | UEA Lake |
| <i>Limoneum paradoxicum</i> ^d | Sea Lavender | Stiffkey Saltmarsh |
| <i>Luzula sylvatica</i> ^d | Great Wood Rush | UEA Lake |
| <i>Malus pumila</i> ^a | Apple | Commercial Product |
| <i>Malva sylvestris</i> ^d | Common Mallow | UEA Lake |
| <i>Marchantia polymorpha</i> ^c | Marchantia | Grown at UEA |
| <i>Matricaria discoidea</i> ^d | Wild Chamomile | UEA Lake |
| <i>Medicago truncatula</i> ^b | Barrel Clover | Grown at UEA |
| <i>Musa acuminata</i> ^a | Banana | Commercial Product |
| <i>Nicotiana benthamiana</i> ^b | Benth | Grown at UEA |
| <i>Phragmites australis</i> ^d | Common Reed | UEA Lake |
| <i>Pinus sp.</i> ^c | Pine | UEA Lake |
| <i>Pisum sativum</i> ^a | Pea | Commercial Product |
| <i>Poa annua</i> ^d | Annual Meadowgrass | Worstead Estate |
| <i>Polypodiophyta sp.</i> ^c | Fern | UEA Lake |
| <i>Quercus ruber</i> ^a | English Oak | UEA Lake |
| <i>Salicornia europaea</i> ^d | Samphire | Stiffkey Saltmarsh |
| <i>Secale cereale</i> ^a | Rye | Worstead Estate |
| <i>Solanum tuberosum</i> ^a | Potato | Commercial Product |
| <i>Sorghum bicolor</i> ^{a,d} | Sorghum | Grown at UEA |
| <i>Spartina anglica</i> ^d | Common Cordgrass | Stiffkey Saltmarsh |
| <i>Trifolium repens</i> ^d | Common Clover | UEA Lake |
| <i>Urticaria dioica</i> ^d | Nettle | UEA Lake |
| <i>Vitis vinifera</i> ^a | Grape | Commercial Product |
| <i>Zea mays</i> ^{a,e} | Maize | Worstead Estate |

Arabidopsis

Generation of *A. thaliana* seedlings

Arabidopsis thaliana wildtype Columbia (Col-0) seeds were treated using a solution of sodium hypochlorite, Triton and deionised water applied for 12 mins to sterilise. This was removed and the seeds rinsed with sterile water five times before plating onto solid ¼ MS Agar (Methods).

Seeds were stratified by wrapping the plate in aluminium foil and storing at 4 °C for a minimum of 48 hours. The foil was removed, and plates transferred to a Sanyo Versatile Environment Test Chamber at 23 °C, 16 h photoperiod with 800 W fluorescent lights for 7 days.

Growth of *A. thaliana* seedlings on DMSP-inducing media

Seedlings were removed from the plates using flame-sterilised forceps and 15 seedlings were placed 30 cm from the top of a 100 mm square plate containing 50 ml of ¼ MS Agar, approximately 5 mm apart. The root tip was marked on the plate with a black dot. This was repeated for all 6 treatment conditions. Plates were placed upright in a 23 °C growth cabinet for 7 days before root growth was measured from black dot to root tip. Root and shoot tissue were harvested separately using a sterile scalpel and pooled for all 15 plants per plate in previously weighed 1.5 ml Eppendorf tube. Tubes were weighed again to determine the mass of fresh weight (g) for the total tissue from each plate. Tissues were homogenised in the Eppendorf tubes using a plastic tissue homogeniser tool, before transferring to a 1.5 ml glass crimp-top gas chromatography vial to an approximate depth of 200 µl. Vials were weighed using a Fisherbrand PS-60 balance to 4 decimal places before and after addition of homogenised plant tissue to determine fresh weight of tissue in the vial.

Final concentration per plate of 100 mM NaCl and 0.25 mM methionine were determined from pilot studies that tested the effects of different concentrations on growth. The NaCl was added to test if saline conditions would induce DMSP production. Methionine was added as DMSP precursor molecule. A final concentration of 1.5 mM MgSO₄ was added to the media as indicated as this concentration was shown to be optimal for growth (Guo *et al.*, 2015).

Time Course Experiment

To determine the optimum developmental stage at which *A. thaliana* should be harvested for maximum DMSP concentration per g fresh weight, a time course experiment was set up. Seedlings were grown and plated on ¼ MS-Agar as before, with the following life stages selected for their ease of identification (Lièvre *et al.*, 2016).

Table 3.3: Life stages of *A. thaliana* and the identifying physiological features to determine when each stage is reached. Days at which each stage is reached after plating the stratified seedlings onto ¼ MS-Agar are averages determined across the time course experiment.

| Life Stage | Identifying Feature | Average Time (days) |
|--------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| Early Growth | First fully formed true leaf | 10 |
| Vegetative Growth | First full formed rosette (5 adult leaves and 3 transitional leaves) | 14 |
| Budding | First unopened flower bud | 20 |
| Flowering | First fully opened flower bud | 24 |
| Fruiting | First intact silique of >0.5 mm | 28 |

Each life stage had 15 seedlings per separate plate, to avoid contamination by taking plants of different life stages from the same plant. Each plate per life stage only contained seedlings of that had been sterilised and stratified together, to ensure a comparable starting growth stage. Plants were grown in a Sanyo Versatile Environment Test Chamber at 23 °C, 16 h photoperiod with 800 W fluorescent lights for up to 28 days.

Preparation techniques for Gas Chromatography of Plant and Soil Samples

To determine the most efficient method of sample preparation that does not compromise tissue concentrations of DMSP, fresh homogenised shoot and root tissues of *A. thaliana* were compared to flash frozen tissues. Fresh tissues were separated into shoots and roots using a sterile scalpel and prepared as before. Frozen tissues were first separated in shoots and roots in 1.5 mL Eppendorf tubes, then flash frozen in liquid nitrogen. The tissue was ground to powder using a sterile plastic tissue homogeniser in the Eppendorf

tubes. The harvested plant tissue powder was mixed with 600 μL of sterile water and 200 μL aliquots transferred to 1.5 mL glass crimp-top gas chromatography vials.

To establish whether the plants also produce DMSOP, assays were prepared on *A. thaliana* shoot and root tissue (Pascual *et al.*, 2020). Homogenised fresh tissues were transferred to 1.5 mL glass crimp-top gas chromatography vials (without lids) and 100 μL of dH_2O added. Vials were heated to 80 $^\circ\text{C}$ for 10 mins to remove residual DMS. Vials were allowed to cool to room temperature before 200 μL of 0.33 mM tin (II) chloride (SnCl_2) was added. The vials were immediately crimped to form a gas tight seal and heated to 55 $^\circ\text{C}$ for 90 mins to reduce DMSO to DMS. The sample was then assayed by gas chromatography automatic injection method 530_HP-PLOT_SPLITDMS2_MESH_0.1M.

To establish whether DMS detected is the breakdown product of plant intracellular DMSP, or DMSP from residual soil, bulk and rhizosphere soil samples were collected from *A. thaliana* tissues and pooled. Dry soil was weighed into 1.5 ml glass crimp-top gas chromatography vials using a sterile spatula and a Fisherbrand PS-60 balance to 0.3 g. Fresh homogenised shoot and root *A. thaliana* tissues were harvested as before, and 0.3 g weighed into each vial. To each vial, 300 μL of 10 M NaOH were added and immediately sealed by crimping. Vials were left in the dark for overnight to allow DMS gas to generate and the sample assayed by gas chromatography as before.

Statistical Analysis

Concentrations of DMS production for all experiments were tested for normality using Shapiro-Wilke tests. Data sets not normally distributed were transformed using Log_{10} and reanalysed for equal variances (Levene's Test) and equal distributions (Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test). Normally distributed data sets underwent Analysis of Variance (ANOVA) for DMSP production, with post-hoc Tukey analysis for pair-wise comparisons between the same tissues with different treatment conditions. Pairwise comparisons between roots and shoot for the same treatment condition were analysed using Student's T-Test. Data sets that were not normally distributed and could not be transformed were analysed using Kruskal-Wallis with post-hoc Dunn-Bonferroni corrections for pairwise comparisons.

Statistics were carried out in R (R Core Team, 2014), SPSS Version 28.0 (IBM, 2021) and Microsoft Excel (Microsoft Corporation, 2018).

Results

To understand how plants produce DMSP, it was necessary to further study the wide range of plants that might produce DMSP and compare their concentrations thereof. This study determined only the concentrations of DMS found in higher plants derived from DMSP, in a range of 10 – 5250 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ fresh weight, and not DMSOP.

This was to try and uncover if there are any overlooked taxonomic or environmental links to DMSP production. Plants sampled were divided into three categories: crops and plants of scientific interest, basal land plants and wild plants. For the purposes of this chapter, basal land plants are defined as primitive plant species that have a requirement to grown near water and gymnosperms. Plants of scientific interest are synonymous with model organisms in plant research.

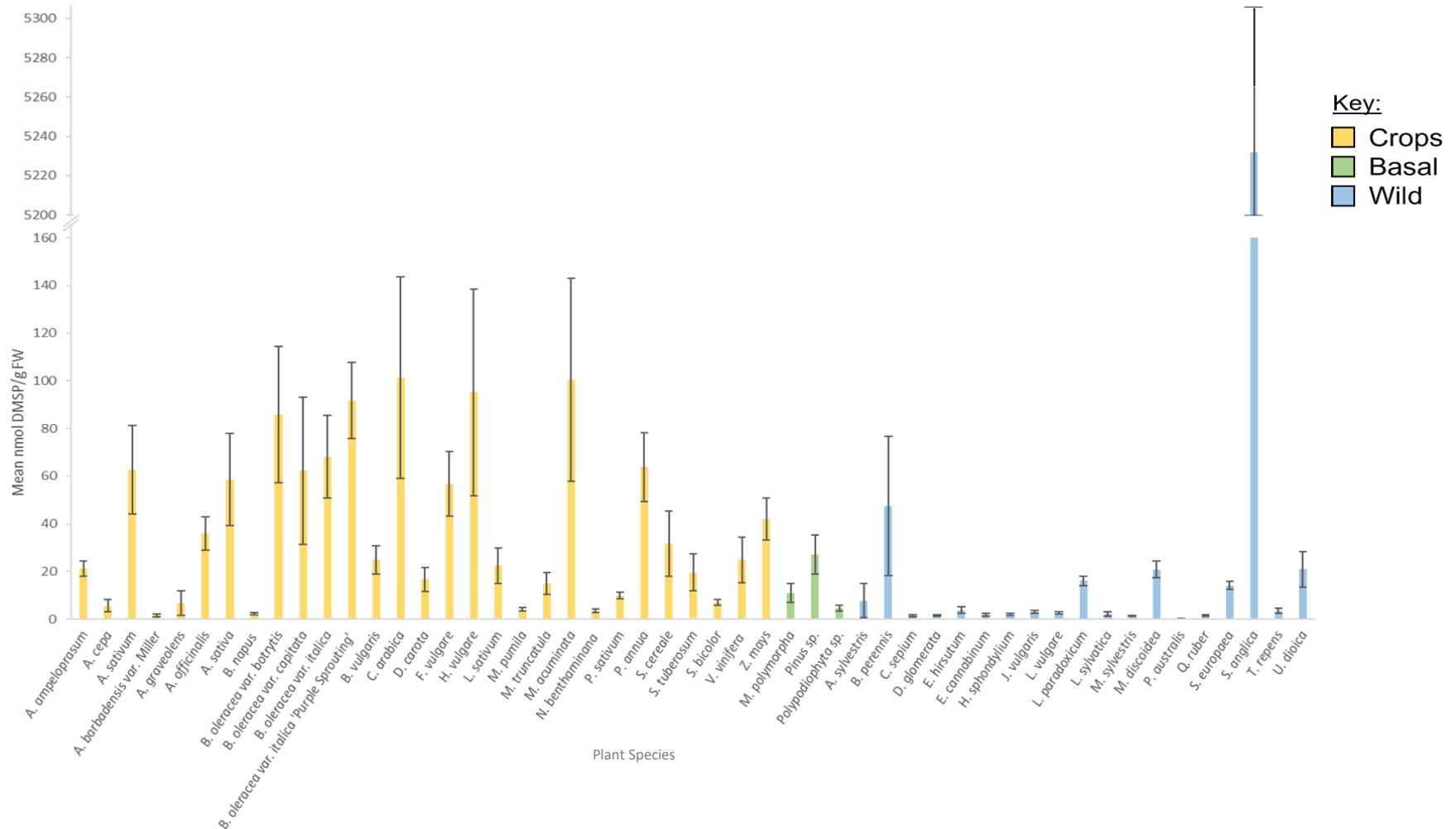


Figure 3.3: Mean concentration of DMSP from combined tissues of a wide variety of plants ($n = 395$), categorised as crops and scientifically important plants (yellow), basal land plants (green) and wild plants of suspected or known halotolerance (blue). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

The crop and scientifically important plants produced significantly higher concentrations of DMSP than the wild, halotolerant plants (Dunn Test, $p < 0.001$) but there were no significant differences between crop plants and basal land plants, or basal land plants and wild plants (Dunn Tests, $p = 0.559$ and $p = 0.465$, respectively). All the plants sampled across all categories were significantly lower than the three known high producing species; *S. anglica*, Sugarcane and Sea Daisy.

There was a lot of variability across replicates of the same plants and between species. To account for the large variation, plants were pooled into two categories; halophytes and non-halophytes (Tab.3.2) and compared using a Student's T-Test. There were no significant differences between DMSP concentrations (T-Test, $p = 0.580$). This confirms that there are no clear taxonomic or environmental differences between high DMSP-producing plants and other species.

Understanding DMSP in the model organism *Arabidopsis thaliana*

Out of the plants surveyed, model organisms including *Arabidopsis thaliana* were shown to produce DMSP, albeit to significantly lower levels than *Spartina anglica*. Having established that *A. thaliana* samples liberated DMS when incubated with NaOH, it was necessary to determine if the concentrations of DMSP were derived from the plant or if they were from the soil, as there is the possibility that rhizosphere bacteria might degrade DMSP to DMS, or that there are sulfur containing compounds making up the elemental profile of the soil.

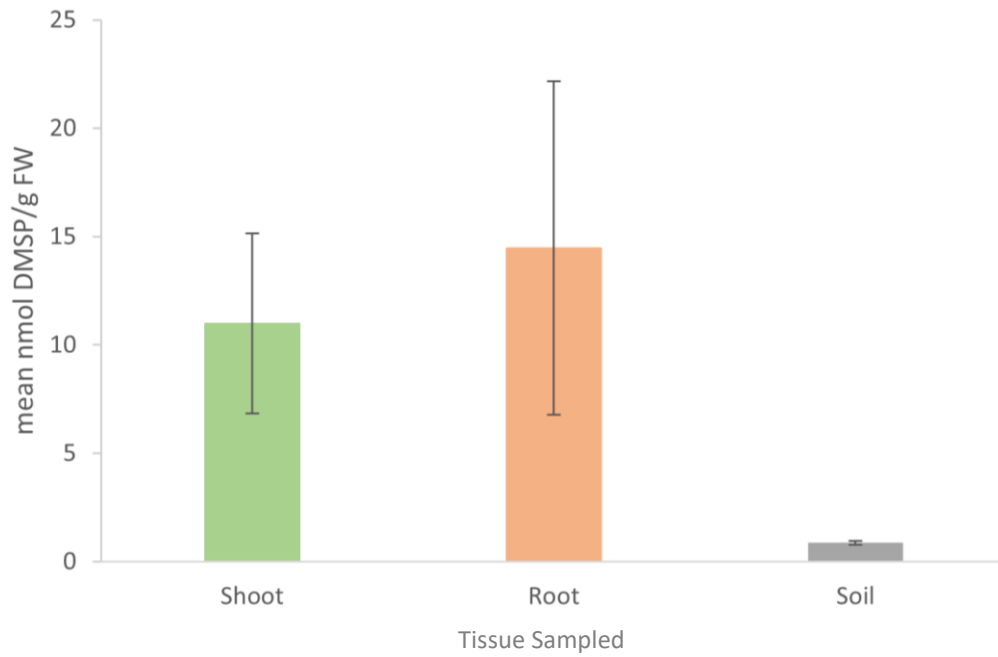


Figure 3.4: The mean concentrations of DMSP in fresh *A. thaliana* root and shoot tissues, alongside the soil they were grown in ($n = 54$). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

Fresh shoot tissues produced significantly higher concentrations of DMSP than the soil (Student's T-Test, $p = 0.003$), but there was no significant difference between fresh root tissues and the soil (Student's T-test, $p = 0.111$). This indicates that the DMS detected is from the plant tissues and not the soil they were grown in. Although there were no significant differences between root and shoot tissues, DMSP concentrations were higher in the roots. This is the first of repeated results that demonstrate DMSP concentrations are higher in the root tissues than shoot tissues in *Arabidopsis thaliana*.

Knowing that the DMSP was from the plants themselves, it was then necessary to determine if the differences in DMSP concentration were dependent on the method of tissue homogenisation and GC preparation.

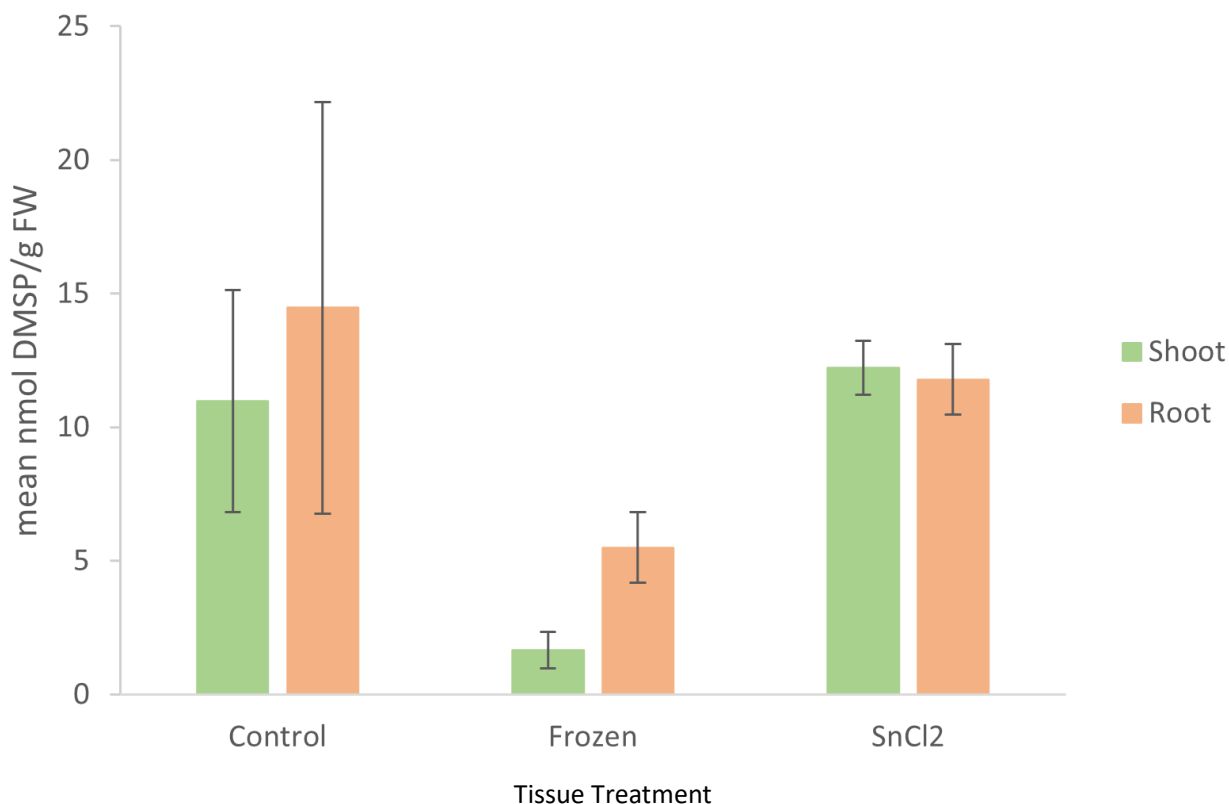


Figure 3.5: The mean concentrations of DMSP in *A. thaliana* shoot and root tissues for freshly homogenised tissues, flash frozen and fresh tissues treated with SnCl₂ (n = 54).

There were no significant differences between shoot and root tissues for the different treatment conditions (Student's T-Tests; Control $p = 0.381$, Frozen $p = 0.510$, SnCl₂ $p = 0.420$), but again there was a higher concentration of DMSP detected in fresh and frozen tissues, consistent with the previous result.

Fresh shoot tissues and those treated with SnCl₂ produced significantly higher concentrations of DMSP than frozen shoot tissues (Tukey Test, $p = 0.025$ and $p = 0.012$ respectively). There was no significant difference between fresh shoot tissues and those treated with SnCl₂ (Tukey Test, $p = 0.788$). This suggests that the DMS detected by GC may not be the result of alkaline lysis of DMSP, but rather DMSOP. There were no significant differences between root tissues for any treatment condition (ANOVA, $p = 0.543$). This demonstrates that the freezing process reduces the DMSP detectable, and the fresh tissues are optimal for analysis.

Consequently, *A. thaliana* aerial tissues were analysed by Liquid Chromatography-Mass Spectrometry, to verify that the DMS was derived from DMSP, with preliminary results recorded.

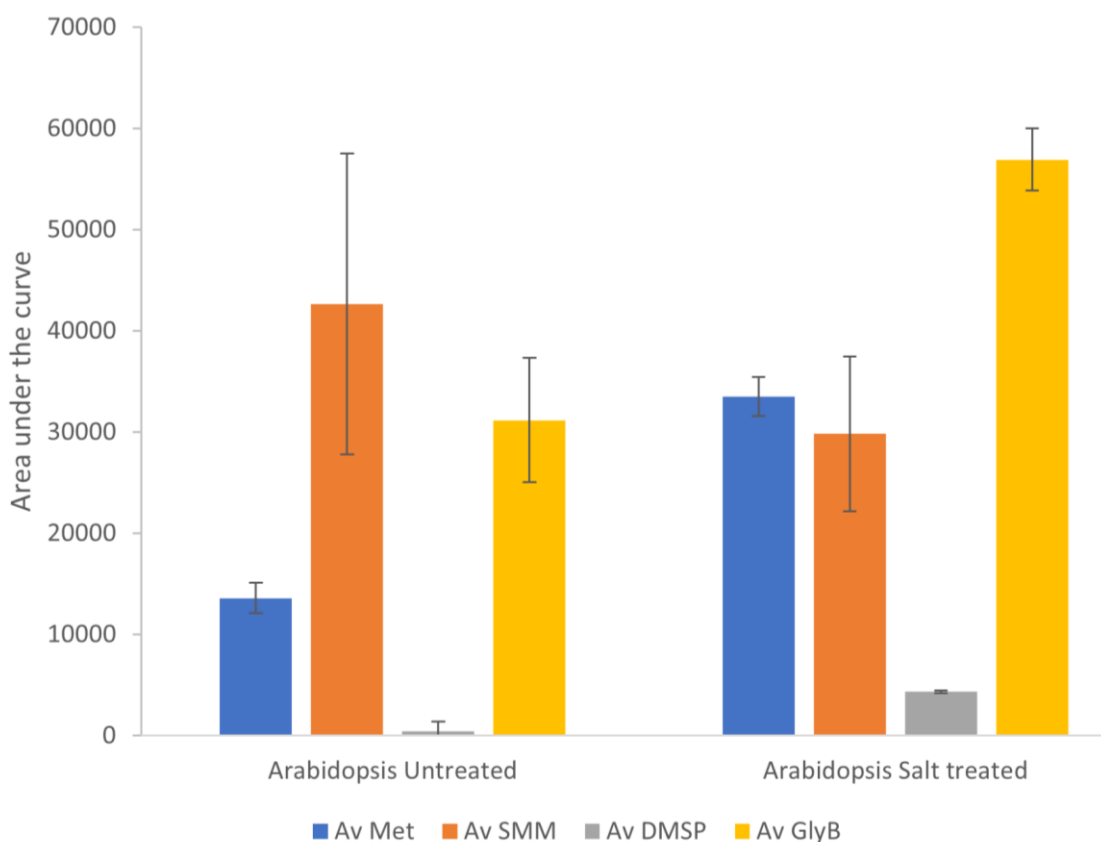


Figure 3.6: Mean integration of the relative concentrations of Methionine (blue), SMM (orange), DMSP (grey) and glycine betaine (yellow) present in *A. thaliana* aerial tissues detected by LC-MS. Error bars ± 1 STE. (Personal communication).

Although significantly lower than glycine betaine, DMSP was detectable in *A. thaliana*, indicating that the DMS detected by GC is the consequence of alkaline lysis of DMSP. Additionally, the presence of the precursor molecule Methionine and the intermediate SMM suggests that DMSP is biosynthesised through the methylation pathway. These preliminary results were from personal communications, and the mass of samples used were not supplied to determine the concentration of DMSP. It should be noted that although this strongly indicates that the detected DMS is derived from DMSP, the use of a purge-trap GC system would be required to determine if any DMS present was derived from DMSP.

This was considered sufficient evidence to establish that fresh tissues are optimal for DMS production and that the DMS produced comes from DMSP. Thus, we examined

how DMSP might be differentially accumulated in the roots and shoots over different periods of its growth cycle.

To determine the effects of growth on DMSP concentration, pairwise comparisons of between the life stages across the tissue types were performed.

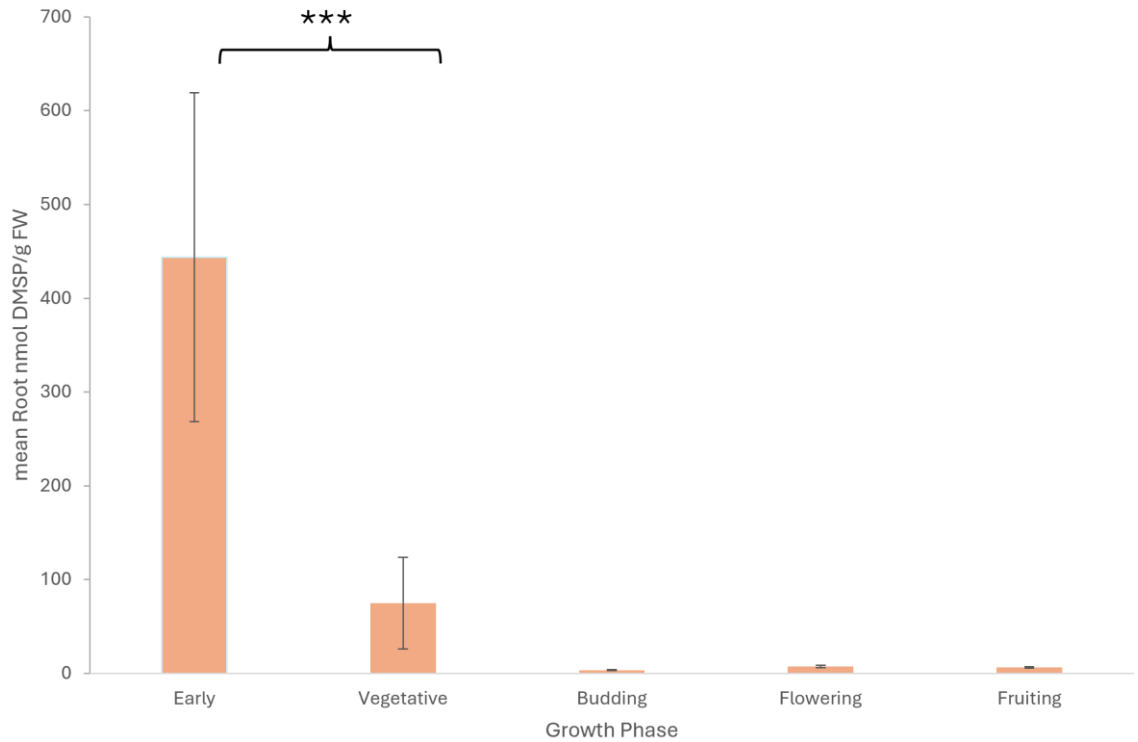


Figure 3.7: Concentration of DMSP produced by *A. thaliana* root tissue (nmol per gram fresh weight) for five life stages, grown on MS-Agar without additional NaCl or DMSP precursors (n = 115). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

Plants in the early and vegetative stages of growth accumulated significantly higher levels of DMSP per g fresh weight than those in the later growth stages. Roots in the early stage produced significantly higher DMSP concentrations than those in the vegetative stages (Tukey Test, $p < 0.01$) and budding, flowering, and fruiting stages (Tukey Test, $p < 0.01$).

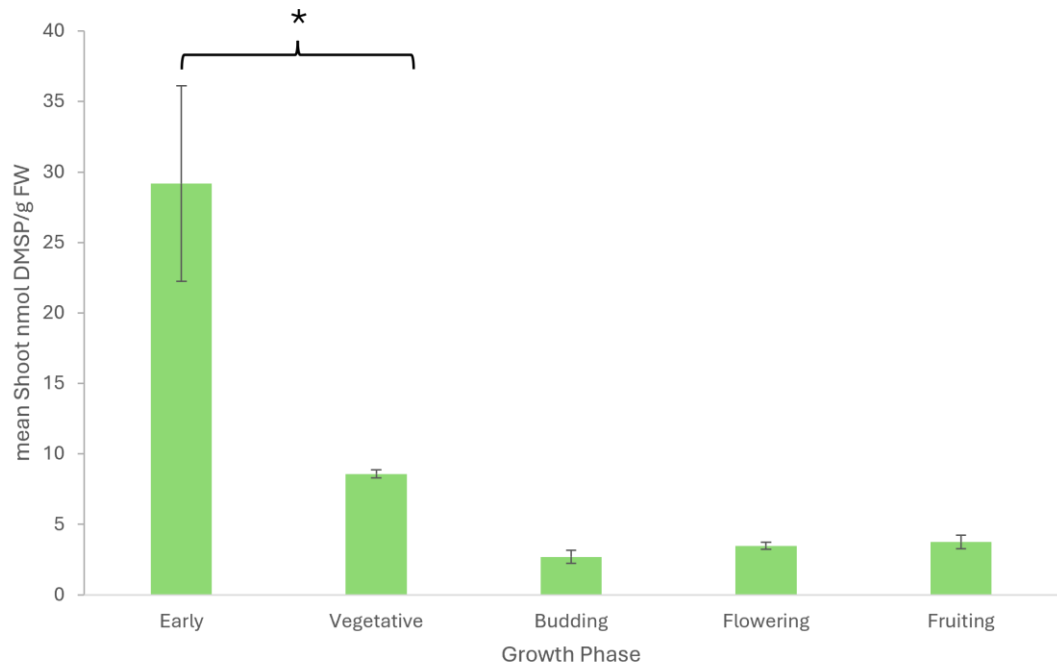


Figure 3.8: Concentration of DMSP produced by *A. thaliana* shoot tissue (nmol per gram fresh weight) for five life stages, grown on MS-Agar without additional NaCl or DMSP precursors ($n = 115$). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

Shoots in the early stage produced significantly higher DMSP concentrations than those in the vegetative stages (Tukey Test, $p = 0.035$) and budding, flowering, and fruiting stages (Tukey Test, $p < 0.01$). There were no significant differences between budding, flowering, or fruiting stages, for either roots or shoots. Therefore, *Arabidopsis thaliana* plants should be harvested between 10-14 days post-germination to maximise detectable DMSP concentrations.

In the early, vegetative and flowering stages of growth, root tissues produced significantly higher concentrations of DMSP compared to shoot tissues at the same stage of growth (Student's T Test, $p = 0.04$, $p = 0.031$ and $p = 0.022$, respectively). There were no significant differences between root and shoot DMSP concentrations in budding and fruiting stages. This is consistent with the previous results that also found DMSP concentrations were higher in the roots.

DMSP Production in response to Salinity and DMSP Precursors

Having established that young plants produced significantly higher concentrations of DMSP, we moved on to examine whether environmental conditions such as salinity and increased DMSP precursor (Methionine) concentration can influence the accumulation of DMSP in plants.

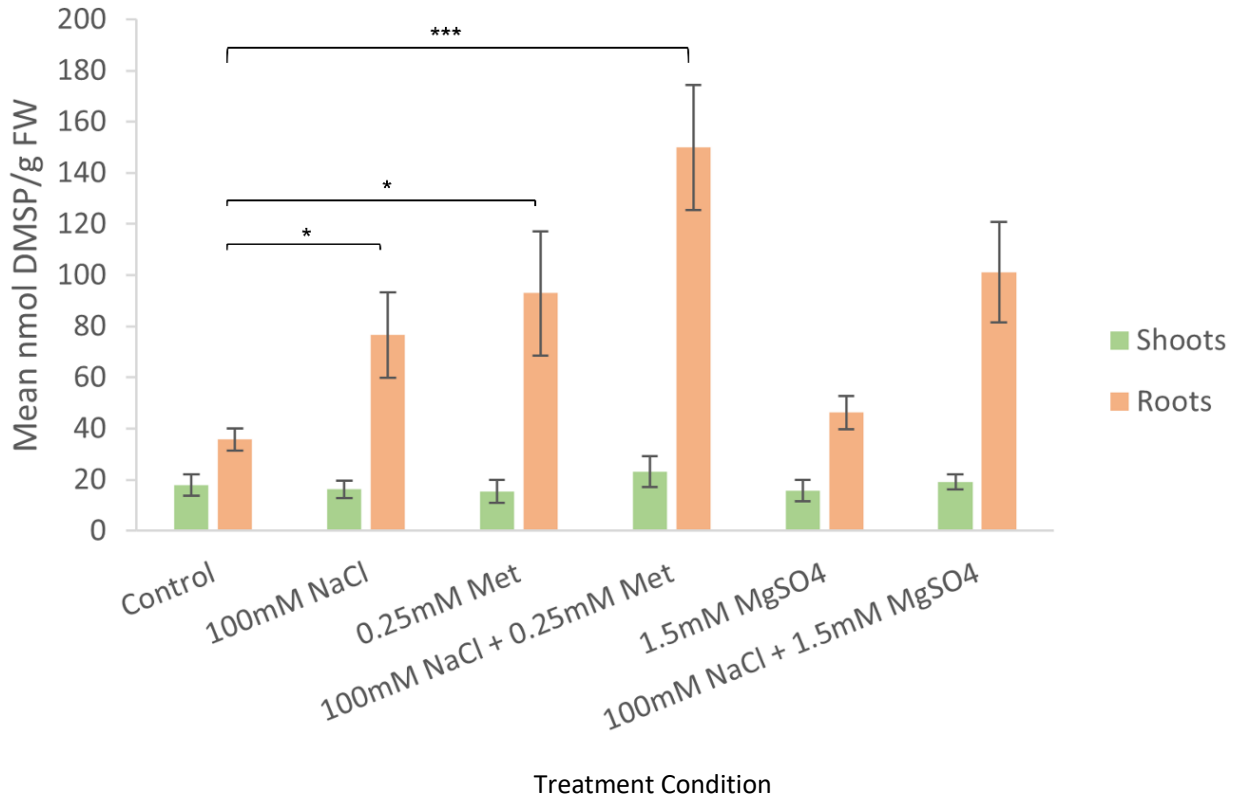


Figure 3.9: Mean concentration of DMSP produced by *A. thaliana* shoot (green) and root (orange) tissue (nmol per gram fresh weight) for each DMSP precursors and the addition of NaCl (n = 120). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

In all conditions, *A. thaliana* plants produced significantly more DMSP in their roots compared to their shoots (Student's T-Test, $p < 0.001$ for all conditions). This suggests that DMSP is produced in the roots and translocated to the shoots, or that DMSP synthesis is upregulated in the roots. This is also consistent with previous results that show root production exceeds shoot production.

There were no significant differences in shoot DMSP accumulation across any of the treatment conditions compared to each other or the control (ANOVA, $p = 0.83$).

A. thaliana plants treated with NaCl produced significantly more DMSP than control plants (unpaired t-test, $p = 0.04$), suggesting that DMSP is upregulated by salinity. *A.*

thaliana plants treated with Methionine also produced significantly more DMSP compared to the control (unpaired t-test, $p = 0.04$) indicating that DMSP is synthesized from Methionine, in common with marine microorganisms. Significantly more DMSP was produced in root tissue in plants treated with salt and methionine compared to salt only (unpaired t-test, $p < 0.01$), but there was no significant difference in DMSP production between salt only and methionine only (unpaired t-test, $p = 0.59$), showing that the regulatory effects are cumulative.

The addition of sulfate had no effect on DMSP production, compared to the addition of Methionine. There was no significant difference in DMSP production between plants treated with magnesium sulfate only and the control (unpaired t-test, $p = 0.21$). Looking at each pair of treatment conditions, there were no significant differences between salt only and magnesium sulfate only (unpaired t-test, $p = 0.13$) or methionine only and magnesium sulfate only (unpaired t-test, $p = 0.10$). This suggests that plants lack the ability to utilise sulfur outside of being contained in Methionine for DMSP production. It is, however, consistent with previous studies that determined Methionine was the first step of the DMSP production pathway in *S. anglica*, Sugarcane and Sea Daisy.

Discussion

Proposed Explanations for Selected High DMSP Producers

The first finding of this study is that a wide variety of previously untested plant species can produce DMSP, proving that DMSP production in higher plants is a more common phenomenon than had previously been thought and is not limited to a few coastal species (Fig 3.3).

However, there was extremely high variability within the replicates of the species sampled, making direct comparisons between mean DMS detected less robust. This is likely due to three factors; small sample sizes, inability to control for environmental factors and variability in the time between harvesting and assaying. Although a minimum of three biological replicates with two technical replicates were taken for each species and tissues, plants were not controlled for environmental factors such as age, hydration or fertilisation. To grow all the species sampled within a controlled environment was beyond the scope of this study, but for further investigation, taking a greater number of replicates would minimise in species variability. Furthermore, although care was taken to minimise differences in time between harvesting and assaying, it was not always feasible to use the machine exactly 24 hours after alkaline

hydrolysis of samples. Samples therefore had to be flash frozen and stored, which significantly reduces the DMS detected in aerial tissues (Fig 3.4). It is therefore recommended that for further study, only fresh tissues are used.

This high variability between species may be why on average there was no significant difference in mean DMSP concentrations between halophytic wild plants and glycophytic crop plants (Tab. 3.2^d). This is a surprising finding, as the prevailing wisdom is that DMSP functions primarily as an osmolyte in higher plants. However, the generally high variability combined with some hitherto unknown high producing species in the glycophyte group are may have caused the lack of differences, which may not be reflective of overall trends in plant populations. Perhaps a more likely explanation is that these plants use other compatible solutes, such as glycine betaine, as their primary osmolyte (Ghosh *et al.*, 2021; Singh *et al.*, 2022). Where DMSP concentration increase with salinity (Fig. 3.8), it may be that DMSP has another role in coping with general stress, such as a signalling or antioxidant role.

High variability notwithstanding, all the plants analysed had orders of magnitude lower levels of DMSP than *Spartina anglica* (52281.64 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW). As previously commented, this might be the consequence of increased upregulation of ubiquitous DMSP production genes, possibly the consequence of functional redundancy, or have extra genes that are not found in medium or low producing plants. Following the train of thought that low DMSP producing plants do not use DMSP as a primary osmolyte, possibly *Spartina anglica* does.

Although the findings are reassuring that any DMSP detected comes from the plants themselves, and not the surrounding soil (Fig. 3.7), it was unlikely that the DMSP would be made in the soil. The significantly higher DMSP in the plant tissues compared to the soil are indicative of intracellular synthesis. If DMSP was transported from the soil, the difference in concentrations would be much lower, as molecular transport across a membrane will always tend towards equilibrium. This hypothesis could be tested by studying DMSP synthesis rates in plants, to track the progression of DMSP concentrations.

The lack of significant difference in detected DMS in plants treated with SnCl₂ compared to those that were only subjected to alkaline hydrolysis is less promising (Fig. 3.4). This means that the DMS detected may not be from DMSP, but rather DMSO. This seems very unlikely, given that DMSP and its precursors in the methylation

pathway were detectable by LCMS in *A. thaliana* (Fig 3.6). This demonstrates that even if the plants are capable of synthesising DMSO, they certainly biosynthesise DMSP and thus alkaline lysis and headspace analysis is an appropriate technique. Further investigation using techniques that can discriminate between precursors, such as Nuclear Magnetic Resonance (NMR) or HPLC would be beneficial to confirm this finding.

It is probably that plants that can produce DMSP may also produce DMSO. A study analysing the ratio of DMSP to DMSO in Neptune Grass showed that DMSP:DMSO was a 3:1 ratio in the leaf tissues (Champenois & Borges, 2019). Additionally, both DMSP and DMSO were found in all tissues of *Spartina anglica*, although the authors attributed this to DMSP degradation to DMS and its subsequent oxidation (Husband & Kiene, 2007). The presence of DMSO and the ratios of DMSP:DMSO are likely to vary between species, and as such the proportion of DMS detected that comes from DMSP or DMSO is also likely to vary between species. This highlights the necessity to understand the genetic pathways that lead to DMSP synthesis in higher plants, to determine which precursor produces DMS detected, and if both, in what proportions.

Unexpected Medium Producers of DMSP

Of the species sampled, the following were still lower in their DMSP production to *Spartina anglica* (102.79 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW) but were significantly higher than average of our samples: *Brassica oleracea* var. *italica* ‘Purple Sprouting’ (91.67 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW), *Coffea arabica* (101.33 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW), *Hordeum vulgare* (95.12 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW) and *Musa acuminata* (100.31 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW). These would be considered medium producers (Tab. 3.1) but are hitherto untested species and therefore useful in furthering the understanding between DMSP production and taxonomy or the environment.

Brassica oleracea var. *italica* ‘Purple Sprouting’, commonly known as Sprouting Broccoli, is an annual brassica, selected for its anthocyanin-based pigment (Monero *et al.*, 2010). Broccoli has been extensively studied for its high content of non-enzymatic antioxidants, particularly polyphenols in the flavonoid family (Faller & Fiahlo, 2009; Lin & Chang, 2005). Brassicas are known for their dependence on sulfur metabolism (Friedrich *et al.*, 2022) and the production of VOCs, including DMS (Akpolat and Barringer, 2015; Danner *et al.*, 2015). The high quantities of DMS may be due to the overall high production of antioxidants to scavenge ROS in Sprouting Broccoli. DMSP

has been shown to localise to chloroplasts in higher plants, which are organelles under high oxidative stress, supporting the theory that DMSP may function as an antioxidant in higher plants (Ott *et al.*, 2007; Trossat *et al.*, 1998).

Another explanation for the high concentrations of DMS measured as a proxy for DMSP in Sprouting Broccoli is that it is a breakdown product of the high concentrations of sulfur-containing compounds, for which Brassicas are well known. Brassicas produce the compound S-methyl cysteine sulfoxide (SMCSO) (Coode-Bate *et al.*, 2019; Frank *et al.*, 2018). SMCSO is broken down intracellularly by cysteine lyase to methanesulfenic acid (Frank *et al.*, 2018). Methanesulfenic acid is further broken down to methanethiol, which dimerises to form DMS (Coode-Bate *et al.*, 2019; Frank *et al.*, 2018). A limitation of this study is that DMS released from SMCSO would not be driven off by tissue treatment with NaOH, designed to cleave DMSP to DMS. Therefore, the high DMS in Sprouting Broccoli, and indeed the other brassica species sampled, may not be the result of high intracellular DMSP concentrations.

Coffea arabica, commonly known as Coffee, is a flowering plants native to the basalt-rich alkaline soils of the East-African highlands (Arndt & Menzies, 2005; Moat *et al.*, 2020). Coffee might produce DMSP in response to the alkaline environment of its native soils, as alkaline soils have excessive Na⁺ accumulation around plant roots, known as pooling (Hayward and Wadleigh, 1949). Production of DMSP as an osmolyte to cope with Na⁺ pooling would provide an evolutionary advantage for Coffee plants, and indeed they are one of the few plants that thrive on alkaline-basalt soils (Singtuen *et al.*, 2021). Furthermore, Coffee beans have been shown to produce DMS in the green (unprocessed) stage (Leitner & Ringer, 2020). In a study of the sulfur-containing aromatic compounds that flavour coffee and the effects of the roasting process, flash frozen coffee beans were subjected to GC-MS and sulfur chemiluminescence detection. The only detectable VOC in the raw, green beans was DMS (Leitner & Ringer, 2020). However, another study using X-ray absorption near edge structure (XANES) spectroscopy determined that the predominant sulfur compound in coffee beans was DMSO (Lichtenburg *et al.*, 2007), suggesting that the measured DMS may not have been the result of DMSP production. This confirms the growing evidence from this study that GC, using DMS as a proxy, is not sufficiently robust to draw conclusions about the intracellular DMSP content.

Hordeum vulgare, commonly known as Barley, is a temperate grass and the fourth most cultivated cereal, globally (FAO, 2018). Barley had the highest measured DMS of all

the crop plants sampled. Again, whether this is the consequence of DMSP production within the plants is debatable. A study of SMM and MMT in Barley suggested that Barley does not accumulate DMSP (Pimento *et al.*, 1998), however there is no experimental evidence to corroborate this statement. Furthermore, the study did not determine the presence of the enzyme MMT, which is the first step of DMSP production. SMM is produced in the embryo of Barley during germination, which is synthesised to DMSP during the development of malt (Annes & Bamforth, 1989), indicating that in the embryo at least, Barley has the capability to produce DMSP.

The final high producer was *Musa acuminata*, commonly known as Banana. Banana plants are an important crop and the largest herbaceous flowering plant, native to South-East Asia (Williams, 2017). Although the benefits of DMSP production in bananas are not immediately apparent, there are some possible explanations why this might prove to be an evolutionary advantage. Firstly, tropical plants are more at risk of osmotic stress, as they are closer to their upper thermal tolerance limits, which leads to increased evapotranspiration and thus cellular plasmolysis (Cramer *et al.*, 2011; Sentinella *et al.*, 2020). Having additional osmolyte production in the form of DMSP may be beneficial in ameliorating these effects. Additionally, banana is known to be a ruderal (also known as a pioneer) species; hardy and fast-growing species that are the first to colonise disrupted areas, where all other biomass has been destroyed (Agbeshie *et al.*, 2010). Banana can rapidly colonise barren soils following severe abiotic stress, such as wildfires and flood damage (Marod *et al.*, 2010). Wildfires increase the pH of soils, leading to alkaline sodium pooling (Agbeshie *et al.*, 2010) and flooding will dramatically increase the water content of soils, both of which make having high osmolyte production an advantage. Indeed, several ruderal species (Fig. 3.1, blue columns) were found to produce DMSP, albeit at lower levels.

However, there is always the possibility that the DMS measured might come from other sources. A study of banana plant holobionts showed that in all compartments (bulk soil, rhizosphere, pseudostem and leaf) the dominant bacterial classes were Alpha- and Gamma-proteobacteria (14-85% and 6-43% respectively) (Birt *et al.*, 2022). Although the study did not detail the species within these classes, representatives of *Alpha-* and *Gamma-proteobacteria* are well characterised as DMSP producers and degraders (Carrión *et al.*, 2023; Liu *et al.*, 2021). Therefore, the possibility that the DMS detected was a consequence of bacterial sulfur metabolism cannot be discounted.

The range of families in these medium producers is consistent with our previous conclusion that there is no strong taxonomic link for DMSP production and is therefore not a good means of predicting DMSP production. Additionally, none of these plants are known halophytes and only Coffee and Banana have natural tolerance to saline-adjacent environments, suggesting that a single environmental factor, such as salinity, is also an insufficient predictor of DMSP production. As climate change increases soil salinity due to salt-water intrusion, it may be that future studies will find increased DMSP production in a variety of plants as a coping mechanism and the link to saline environments will be a stronger predictor, but currently these results show that we are no closer to being able to predict high DMSP production. This again demonstrates the need for robust genetic analysis of model organisms, to determine if specific genes are present in high producers, or if a ubiquitous suite of genes are upregulated.

Developing a model for DMSP assaying by GC in higher plants

Another critical finding of this study is that wildtype *Arabidopsis thaliana* produces DMSP (Figs. 3.4- 3.8), although the concentrations are considerably lower than in the other species reported in Tab. 3.1 (nano-molar compared to micro-molar concentrations). *A. thaliana*, or Mouse-Ear Cress, is a wide-spread Brassica, prominent as a ruderal species and model organism (Durvasula *et al.*, 2017). As previously stated, Brassica species are known for DMS production (Akpolat & Barringer, 2015; Danner *et al.*, 2015) and if further experimentation with different conditions demonstrates that *A. thaliana* can be triggered to produce higher concentrations of DMSP, it could prove to be a useful model organism to study how plants synthesise and use DMSP. Compared to the most commonly studied plants in relations to DMSP – *Spartina spp.* – *A. thaliana* has considerable benefits: it has a fully annotated genome, it is diploid as opposed to hexaploid and even dodecaploid *Spartina* (Rousseau *et al.*, 2017) and comparatively easy to grow and maintain.

The ideal stage to harvest *A. thaliana* for the highest levels of DMSP was found to be at the earliest stage of growth before the formation of a full rosette (Fig. 3.7). This is in keeping with other studies that suggest that DSMP concentrations are inversely correlated with plant age. This was investigated over a 15-month period in *Posidonia oceanica* and the researchers found significantly higher DMSP concentrations in shorter (younger) leaves (Richir *et al.*, 2020). The authors suggest that this may be to deter grazers during the growth stages. During the early photosynthetic stages, plants upregulate amino acid synthesis to meet the protein demands of growing cells

(Hildebrandt *et al.*, 2015). An increase of methionine in these stages may therefore contribute to increased DMSP synthesis. Increased production of DMS may also be a consequence of plant growth hormones upregulating DMSP production. In a study of *Spartina alterniflora*, DMSP production was found to increase in response to additional Salicylic Acid (Kiehn & Morris, 2010). Salicylic Acid is a hormone commonly associated with plant immunity, but also stimulates vegetative growth and flowering (Demspey & Klessig, 2017). However, other plant hormones are not shown to have any effect on intracellular DMSP (Kiehn & Morris, 2010).

In determining the best tissue to sample for DMSP production, root tissues consistently had higher detectable DMS than shoots (Figs. 3.4 – 3.8). The overall higher concentrations of DMS in the root tissue compared to shoot tissues (Figs 3.4 – 3.8) is contrary to other research that demonstrates DMSP production in other species is increased in leaf tissues only and not in the roots. It has been proposed that DMSP production in leaf tissue is higher because DMSP localises to the chloroplasts (Trossat *et al.*, 1998). However, roots contain leucoplasts, that may be able to synthesise or localise DMSP, as they have the same structure as chloroplasts except for a lack of pigment (Barton *et al.*, 2018). Although research in *M. biflora* has also demonstrated that isolated root tissues can still produce 15-35 $\mu\text{mol g}^{-1}$ freshweight concentrations of DMSP (Otte *et al.*, 2004), it doesn't explain why the concentration in the *A. thaliana* tissues is significantly higher than in shoot tissues and of those reported in isolated root tissues. It may be that in *A. thaliana* the roots are induced to increase DMSP production as they are the most sensitive tissues to ionic stress and sulfur deficiencies (Narayan *et al.*, 2022).

Another possible explanation for this may be the result of DMSP translocation from the photosynthetic tissue to the roots. This has been reported in *Spartina alterniflora* in response to 2 mM in the environment (Mulholland and Otte, 2000), and as the base nitrogen content of MS Agar is 60 mM (Zhang *et al.*, 2019) this could have contributed to the higher concentrations in the root tissue. Given that plants assimilate SO_4^{2-} , the principle DMSP precursor, via their roots (Chorianopoulou & Bouranis, 2022; Li *et al.*, 2020; Ren *et al.*, 2022), it is plausible that DMSP production is localised to the roots.

Understanding the effect of DMSP Precursors on Detectable DMS

Although sulfate is the principle DMSP precursor, our findings suggest that increased SO_4^{2-} does not increase intracellular DMSP, whereas increased methionine does (Fig. 3.8). This may be because plants were harvested at the early growth stage of approximately 7 days post germination. The enzyme that catalyses the first step of the pathway, adenylation of SO_4^{2-} to APS, is ATP sulfurylase (ATPS) (Davidian & Kopriva, 2010). However, it has been shown that ATPS activity does not start until three weeks post germination in *Glycine max* (Adams & Rinne, 1969). Thus, *A. thaliana* plants might have been harvested too young for the assimilated sulfur to be activated. The addition of methionine bypasses this step, which might allow for plants to synthesise DMSP faster.

This does demonstrate that DMSP is upregulated by the presence of the methionine precursor, consistent with previous pathway analyses that concluded plants use the methylation pathway (Hanson *et al.*, 1994; Otte and Morris, 1994; Paquet *et al.*, 1994) and not another pathway, such as the 4-methylthio-2-oxobutyrate (MTOB) pathway used by coral (Raina *et al.*, 2013). In the context of previous experimentation into the DMSP production pathway, it is perhaps unlikely that plants use the Demethylation or Decarboxylation pathways, but without proper identification of the enzymes involved, this cannot be ruled out. It is possible that like bacteria that use multiple DMSP production pathways (Williams *et al.*, 2019), plants may also show family or species level variation in the DMSP production pathways. Therefore, elucidating the genetic pathway of DMSP synthesis in the model organism *Arabidopsis thaliana* is the most logical next step in research.

Global Implications of Higher Plant DMSP Production

Although these findings have not discovered a new DMSP producing plant that is comparable to *Spartina anglica*, or Sugarcane, it has nevertheless opened a new line of thought into the importance of terrestrial systems in global sulfur cycling. Current estimates suggest that plants make up 80% of the Earth's biomass (Thompson, 2018), the majority of which are terrestrial. Even if most plants only produce a small concentration of DMSP, the sheer volume of terrestrial plants globally will have an enormous impact on the global flux of DMSP cumulatively. Thus, this study is at the beginning of an exciting new paradigm, that shows terrestrial systems are of far more importance to global sulfur cycling, and thus global cooling, than previously thought

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis

Introduction

Economic and Biological Impacts of Salinization

Salinization is the increase in dissolved solutes in environments, predominantly of Na⁺ ions e.g., in underground, water-bearing rock layers or soil (Brindha & Schneider, 2019). Naturally occurring saline layers, or aquifers, are found beneath freshwater aquifers (Martens & Wichmann, 2007). When the fluxes between the different areas of the hydrosphere and lithosphere are altered, such as increased evapotranspiration (Fig. 1.1), freshwater aquifers can become contaminated with saline water (Brindha & Schneider, 2019). Anthropogenic climate change is also increasing the rate of salinisation, as rising sea levels lead to saltwater intrusion further inland (Moore & Joye, 2021) and fertiliser leaching increases the ionic load (Fohrer & Chícharo, 2011).

Salinization of land is one of the leading threats to arable agriculture, with an estimated 1/3 of currently irrigated land affected by salinity levels too high for most plants to tolerate (Jamil *et al.*, 2011). This is defined by the electrical conductivity of soil (EC_e in dS m⁻¹), with a conductivity of greater than 4.0 and a pH of less than 8.5 resulting in conditions that restrict the yields of most crops (Abrol *et al.*, 1988). This causes a significant reduction in yields, with glycophytic crops such as beans, rice and maize experiencing yield reductions of between 50-80% (Panta *et al.*, 2014). Indeed, 60% of the calories consumed by humans come from three species; rice, wheat and maize, none of which are halotolerant (FAO, 2022; Khan *et al.*, 2006; Zörb *et al.*, 2018).

Furthermore, extreme salinization causes soil degradation to such an extent that even halophiles struggle to grow, leading to the abandonment of previously cultivated land (Panta *et al.*, 2014). This is most prominent in regions that are already economically and agriculturally fragile; such as the Bay of Bengal, the Aral Sea Basin, and Sub-Saharan Africa (Qadir *et al.*, 2009; Vashev *et al.*, 2010; Zingore *et al.*, 2015). The economic importance of yield loss and land abandonment are critical, with an estimated £139-282 million cost in three European countries due to yield reduction (Montanarella, 2007), and a global cost of £21 billion due to land losses (FAO, 2011; Ruto *et al.*, 2021). Therefore, a greater understanding of the mechanisms of halotolerance in higher plants is critical to mitigating against the effects of salinization.

Plants and halotolerance

The earliest response to increased uptake of environmental Na^+ is the Calcium signalling cascade (Fig. 4.1). In response to increased sodium uptake in root cells, sphingolipid molecules bind to Na^+ triggering increased uptake of Ca^{2+} via transporters such as MOCA1 and ANN4 (Park *et al.*, 2016; Zhao *et al.*, 2021). The increased intracellular Ca^{2+} concentration is detected by a complex network of calcium-dependent protein kinases (Fig. 4.1), that phosphorylate sensor relay proteins, such as calmodulin, which in turn interact with signal transducing kinases (CIPKs) (Tansley *et al.*, 2023). This swiftly triggers the Salt-Overly Sensitive (SOS) pathway, detected by SOS3/SCaBP8 complexes that signal to SOS2 sodium transporters to extrude Na^+ from the cytosol to restore osmotic balance (Tansley *et al.*, 2023; Zhao *et al.*, 2021). Another early point of salt stress detection is loss of turgor pressure within the cells, detected by cell wall proteins such as Ferronia Receptor kinases that also trigger rapid Ca^{2+} influx to mobilise the SOS pathway (Liao *et al.*, 2017; Zhao *et al.*, 2021).

Plants have a complicated and varied response to salt-stress induced calcium signals. The most immediately deleterious effect on plant cells is the loss of turgor pressure, or plasmolysis, caused by loss of water from the vacuole to counter the increased Na^{2+} ions (Lang *et al.*, 2014; Park *et al.*, 2016; Zhao *et al.*, 2021). To maintain turgor pressure, actin cytoskeletal filaments rearrange in the cell wall, to form a stabilising network around the protoplast (Lang *et al.*, 2014). Additionally, to offset the increased Na^+ concentrations, plants reduced water loss by closing their stomata in response to reactive oxygen species (ROS) (Park *et al.*, 2016; Zhao *et al.*, 2021), such as hydroxyl radical ($\text{HO}\bullet$) and hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2) (Kesawat *et al.*, 2023). Salt stress induces organelles – primarily the mitochondria and chloroplasts (Kesawat *et al.*, 2023) to produce ROS, which although can be damaging, have a secondary function as signalling molecule to initiate downstream stress response cascades (Zhao *et al.*, 2021). Under moderate salt stress conditions, plants will also produce antioxidants to ameliorate the damaging effects of ROS, such a glutathionine and peroxidases (Kesawat, 2023).

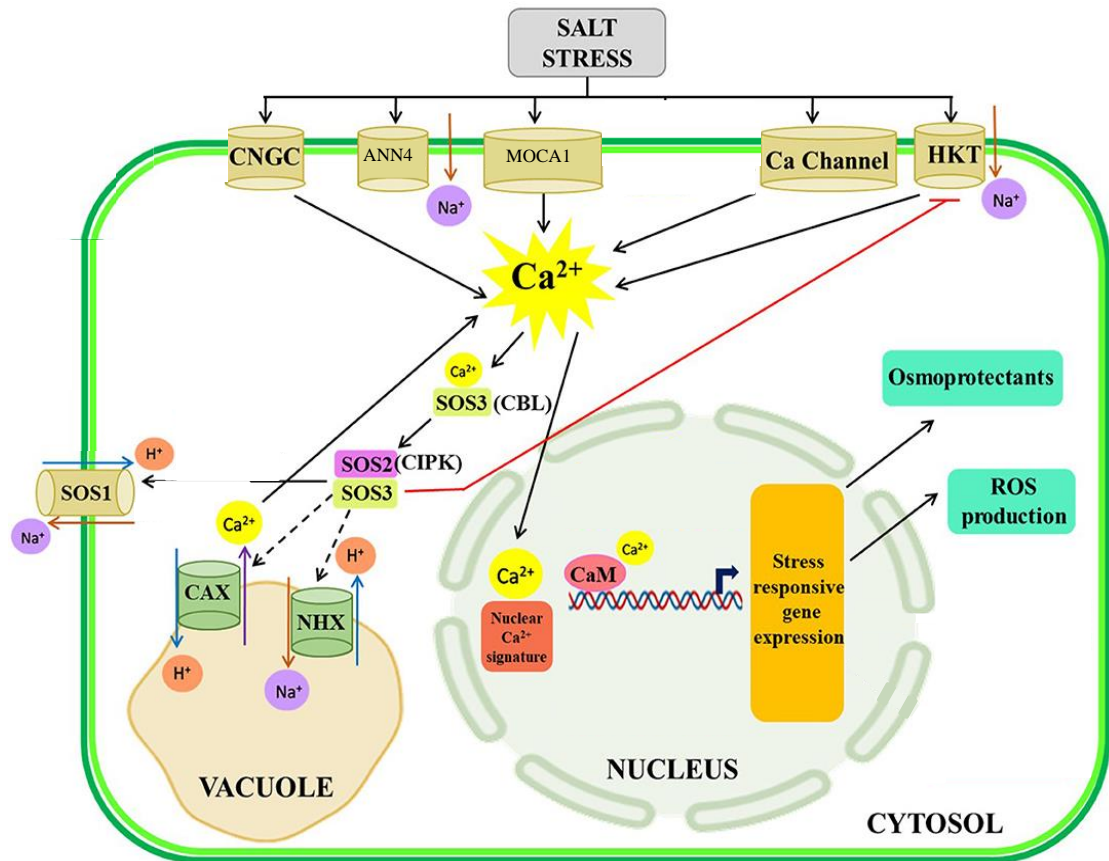


Figure 4.1: Summary diagram of cellular calcium signalling in response to salt stress, and the movement between membrane-bound organelles within the plant cell (adapted from Patra *et al.*, 2021).

Phytohormones are also a critical secondary response to salt stress. Abscisic acid is an isoprene derived molecule that rapidly accumulates in response to increased intracellular Na^+ concentrations (Chen *et al.*, 2019). Abscisic acid mobilises cytosolic Ca^{2+} channels to maintain SOS signalling, as well as inducing H_2O_2 synthesis to trigger stomatal closure (Chen *et al.*, 2019; Ullah *et al.*, 2017; Yu *et al.*, 2020). Auxin, also known as indole-3-acetic acid, slows root meristem elongation to limit the surface area for Na^+ uptake (Chen *et al.*, 2019), as well as upregulating antioxidant production to counter ROS damage (Iglesias *et al.*, 2010). Salicylic acid has also been shown to induce antioxidants in response to salt-dependent ROS production, notably the synthesis of salicylate hydroxylase (Borsani *et al.*, 2001). Salicylic acid also has some idiosyncratic responses to salt stress. Firstly, salicylic acid induces germination in salt stressed *A. thaliana* (Lee *et al.*, 2010), perhaps to ensure reproduction before plant death due to salt stress. Additionally, salicylic acid protects nitrogen fixation from being inhibited in *Medicago truncatula* under high salinity (Palma *et al.*, 2013), by producing antioxidant enzymes in root nodules.

Plant osmolytes are a key response to salt stress and are not limited to DMSP (Fig. 4.2). These low molecular weight compounds have multiple functions; to act as signalling molecules for phytohormones (Singh *et al.*, 2022), scavenge ROS (Ghosh *et al.*, 2021; Singh *et al.*, 2022) and increase intracellular osmotic pressure (Auton *et al.*, 2011). The major osmolytes in plants are sugar derivatives, such as trehalose and mannitol, which are easily water soluble to rapidly establish isotonic cellular conditions (Ghosh *et al.*, 2021; Singh *et al.*, 2022). Plants may also produce amino acids as osmolytes, notably proline (Ghosh *et al.*, 2021; Singh *et al.*, 2022). In response to salt stress, proline rapidly accumulates in the chloroplasts, to act as a proton-shuttle for downstream high-energy processes involved in protection (Kavi Kishor *et al.*, 2022) and maintaining $\text{NADP}^+/\text{NADPH}$ ratios, critical for photosynthetic electron transfer (Hare & Cress, 1997). Arguably though, the quintessential osmolyte is the DMSP homologue, glycine betaine.

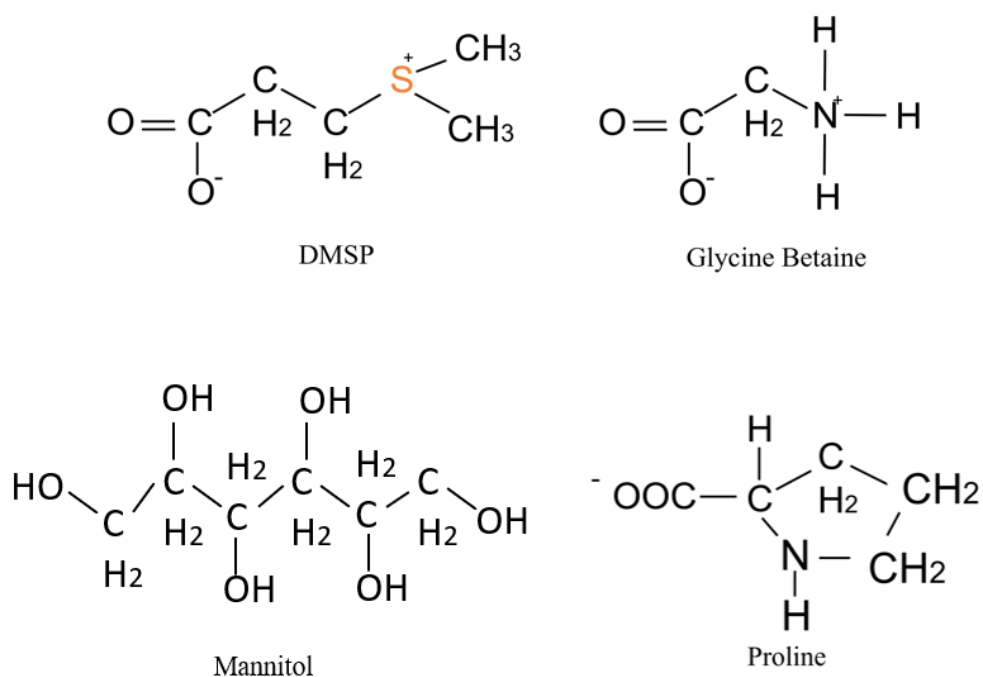


Figure. 4.2: The Lewis Structures of common plant osmolytes, all of which exhibit the characteristic short carbon chains and overall small molecular weights.

Glycine betaine is a structural homologue to DMSP. It is produced by the oxidation of choline (Nahar *et al.*, 2016; Valenzuela-Soto & Figueroa-Soto, 2019) in the cytoplasm and transported to the chloroplast thylakoid membranes (Valenzuela-Soto & Figueroa-Soto, 2019). Glycine betaine protects plants cells against osmotic stress not only by maintaining chloroplast isotonicity, but also by upregulating expression of D-family

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis repair proteins that stabilise the tertiary structures of photosynthetic electron transport proteins in response to oxidative stress (Fan *et al.*, 2012; Murata *et al.*, 2007).

The S-methionine Methyltransferase pathway for DMSP synthesis and its Role in Plant Halotolerance

The S-methionine Methyltransferase pathway of DMSP biosynthesis is thought to dominate in higher plants (see Chapter 1). The first enzyme of this pathway, Methionine Methyltransferase (MMT) is a ubiquitous enzyme in higher plants (Ranocha *et al.*, 2001), and has multiple functions above DMSP synthesis. MMT methylates methionine to yield SMM (Fig. 4.3), in a reaction that requires SAM as the methyl donor (Amir, 2010). SMM can then be used as a methyl donor itself, to generate methionine from homocysteine, requiring the enzyme homocysteine S-methyltransferase (HMT) (Amir, 2010; Ranocha *et al.*, 2001). This SMM cycle is necessary to prevent depletion of the free methionine pool, by excessive S-adenosine-methionine (AdoMet) synthesis, as a compensatory mechanism for the lack of an AdoMet specific negative feedback loop (Ranocha *et al.*, 2010). SMM itself is considered both a sink and a transporter for excess sulfur molecules (Hesse *et al.*, 2004). Additionally, MMT is required for the conversion of inorganic selenium to bioactive gaseous forms, such as dimethylselenide (Tagmount *et al.*, 2002), an essential element for amino acid formation, such as selenocysteine (Hall *et al.*, 2022).

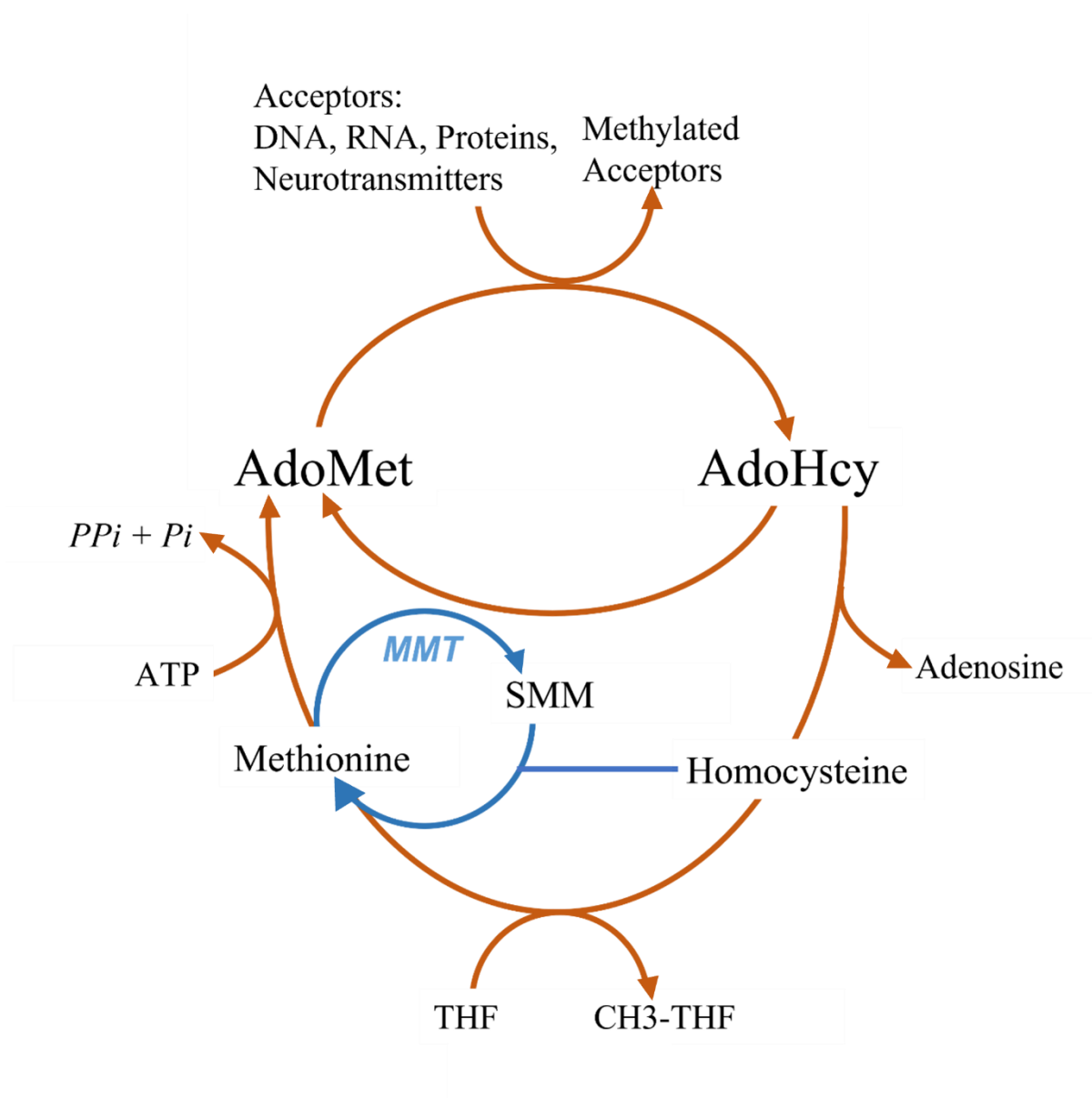


Figure 4.3: The SMM Cycle, embedded within the Methyl cycle. Reactions requiring the enzyme MMT are in blue. Adapted from Kocsis *et al.*, 2003.

The MMT structure is typical of the methyltransferase family enzymes, with a highly conserved 130 amino acid Class I Rossmann-fold region which binds SAM (Gana *et al.*, 2013; Schluckebier *et al.*, 1995). This is characterised by alternating α -helices and β -pleated sheets, forming a seven strand β -sheet flanked by three α -helices on either side, known as the core motif (Martin & McMillan, 2002). These may be found as dimers and trimers (Peng *et al.*, 2022).

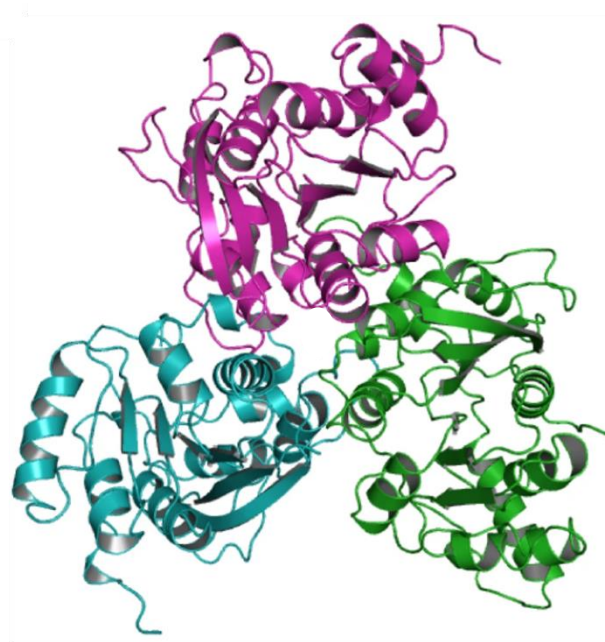


Figure 4.4: The 3-Dimensional crystal structure of the bacterial *mmtN* homotrimer from *Roseovarius indicus* (PDB 7vv), with the characteristic Rossmann-fold shown as alternating α -helices (spirals) and β -pleated sheets (arrows) on each domain (coloured pink, green and blue). Each monomer is composed of six β -strands and eleven α -helices.

Within the core motif, methyltransferases show considerable variability, excepting Motif II, which is a conserved Ω -loop (Gana *et al.*, 2013; Martin & McMillan, 2002), which is assumed to stabilise MMT-SAM interactions (Pal & Dasgupta, 2003). Additionally, there is a consensus sequence at the N-terminal end (Fig. 4.4) known as Motif I (Gana *et al.*, 2013), which is characterised by a glycine-dense region (D/ExGxGxG) and is highly conserved across plant, bacterial and archaeal MMT and *mmtN* sequences (Long, 2021; Kozbial *et al.*, 2005).

The presence of MMT has been associated with halotolerance in plants and bacteria. The presence of the MMT homologue, *mmtN*, is a reliable indicator of DMSP biosynthesis in marine and salt marsh bacteria (Liao & Seebach, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019). In higher plants, SAM-dependent MMT's have been found to contribute directly to halotolerance in Australian Saltbush (*Atriplex nummularia*), as the glycine betaine pathway is reliant on SAM as a methyl donor, necessitating MMT as part of its regulatory mechanism (Tabuchi *et al.*, 2005). In Cotton plants (*Gossypium spp.*), increased numbers of identified methyltransferase genes are associated with salt tolerance, because of increased secondary metabolite production and increased cellulose

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis

fibre production (Hafeez *et al.*, 2021). The *S*-methionine methyltransferase has also been shown to confer increased salt tolerance in the model organism *Arabidopsis thaliana*. In Col-0 ecotype *A. thaliana*, plants with the *Mmt* gene knocked out had significantly lower germination rates and shoot fresh weights compared to wildtype plants (Ogawa & Mitsuya, 2012). Additionally, transgenic *A. thaliana* with overexpressed *Mmt* showed increased salt tolerance (Ezaki *et al.*, 2016; Liu *et al.*, 2014; Ma *et al.*, 2017). Col-0 plants transformed with *Mmt* from Broomsedge (*Andropogon virginicus*) showed increased tolerance to reactive oxygen species (characteristic of salt stress) and heavy metal concentrations, compared to the wildtype (Ezaki *et al.*, 2016). Furthermore, *A. thaliana* was transformed with *Mmt* genes from Sweet Potato (*Ipomoea batatas*) and Sugar Beet (*Beta vulgaris*) in separate studies. Both studies found that transgenic *A. thaliana* plants had significantly increased root and shoot fresh weights, and significantly decreased chlorosis and tissue death compared to wildtype plants (Liu *et al.*, 2014; Ma *et al.*, 2017). These results suggest that *Mmt* is a critical gene to study for the production and importance of DMSP and other osmolytes in plants, but also that *A. thaliana* is a good model organism for such study.

Aims and Objectives

To continue the work in establishing *A. thaliana* as a suitable model organism for DMSP biosynthesis in higher plants and ratify the genes in DMSP synthesis in higher plants, the following aims were established:

1. To compare plant *Mmt* genes to known bacterial *mmtN* sequences, to establish sequence similarity and find suitable candidate genes for knock out work.
2. To generate transgenic *Escherichia coli* expressing plant *Mmt* genes and to characterise the MMT activity of the resulting strains.
3. To generate *A. thaliana* mutant plants with *Mmt* knocked out and to measure the difference in DMSP concentrations and compare phenotypes, when grown in saline conditions.

Methods and Materials

Cloning of *A. thaliana* DMSP synthesis genes into *Escherichia coli*

Generation of Synthesised Genes

Candidate *Arabidopsis thaliana* *Mmt* gene sequences were identified from The Arabidopsis Information Resource (TAIR) and then compared to the following bacterial *mmtN* sequence using BLAST: *Roseovarius indicus* DSM26383 and *Thalassospira profundimaris* DSM1734 (Liao & Seebeck, 2019), to compare sequence homology. These specific *mmtN* sequences were selected due to their similarity to plant *Mmt* sequences, with a minimum of 30% sequence homology to the N-terminal domain and amino acid count greater than 1000, to give greater than 20% query coverage of the much larger plant *Mmt* proteins. This was in accordance with findings of previous studies (Williams *et al.*, 2019), to minimise effort in searching for the best candidate bacterial species. The best candidate *A. thaliana* *Mmt* sequence was selected by highest query cover, followed by highest percentage identity. The gene locus number for the selected *A. thaliana* *Mmt* is AT5G49810.1.

To test the function of *A. thaliana* *Mmt*, it was introduced into an organism that does not have any DMSP Synthesis capabilities. Gene sequences were domesticated by silently mutating bases to remove internal restriction sites for Goldengate Cloning and a 5' ribosome binding site added for pET vector cloning. Gene sequences were synthesised by Invitrogen GeneArt and diluted to 100 ng/μl.

Goldengate Cloning and Transformation

Escherichia coli DH5α was used as the host organism for both level 0 and level 2 Goldengate Cloning. Synthesised DNA products were used as templates in a Phusion PCR (see Chapter 2). A master mix of 11.9 μl water, 4 μl Phusion 5x HF Buffer, 1.6 μl 2.5 mM dNTPs, 0.5 μl 100% dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO), 0.5 μl 50 mM MgCl₂ and 0.2 μl Phusion DNA Polymerase was made. To each 18.7 μl aliquot, 0.5 μl of synthesised DNA and 0.4 μl each of 20 μM gene specific forward and reverse primers (Tab. 2.4) were added. Phusion PCR reaction mixes were incubated in the thermocycler, using the Bounce PCR method (Mugford & Hogenhout, 2018) according to the method detailed in Chapter 2 (page 42).

Successful amplification was checked by running all 20 μl of the Bounce PCR products on a 1% Agarose gel (see Chapter 2, page 43).

Mmt DNA was recovered from the gel by visualising with a 254 nm Clearview UV transilluminator (Clever Scientific) and cutting out the band of appropriate size from the gel with a scalpel. The DNA was extracted by adding 300 μ l of QC buffer to the removed band and incubated at 55 °C with 32 rcf for 2 mins in a Multi-Therm™ Shaking Incubator. Once the gel was dissolved, 100 μ l of isopropanol was added, followed by 10 μ l of silica dioxide. The mix was inverted, and DNA allowed to bind for 2 mins. The silica pellet was resuspended by centrifuging at 6450 rcf for 13 sec and the supernatant removed. The pellet was resuspended in 500 μ l of Column Wash Solution, vortexed and centrifuged at 6540 rcf for another 13 sec. The supernatant was removed, and the DNA eluted in 20 μ l of water, the pellet thoroughly broken up and incubated at 70 °C for 2 mins. The elution product was centrifuged at 18400 rcf for 2 mins to pellet the silica, and the DNA extracted from the remaining supernatant.

The extracted DNA product was measured using a Nanodrop and DNA with concentrations greater than 100 ng/ μ l were diluted to 100 ng/ μ l. Goldengate assemblies were constructed as follows.

Table 4.1: Goldengate Cloning reaction components, the reaction level at which each component required and the individual volumes for a 17 μ l total reaction volume.

| Component | Goldengate Level | Volume (μl) |
|--|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Plasmid 41264 Vector Backbone | 0 | 1 |
| Plasmid pMal 1039 Vector Backbone | 2 | 1 |
| Extracted DNA Assembly Piece | 0 and 2 | 3 |
| 10x NEB T4 Buffer | 0 and 2 | 1.5 |
| 10 x Bovine Serum Albumen (BSA) | 0 and 2 | 1.5 |
| NEB T4 Ligase (400000 cohesive end unit/ml) | 0 and 2 | 1 |
| BpiI restriction enzyme | 0 | 1 |
| BsaI restriction enzyme | 2 | 1 |
| Distilled water | 0 and 2 | 6 |

The assembly reaction mix was placed in the thermocycler and incubated at 37 °C for 3 mins followed by 16 °C for 4 mins for 25 repetitions. This was followed by incubating at 50 °C followed by 80 °C for 5 mins each.

Following the level 0 Goldengate reaction, 1 µl of *A. thaliana Mmt* was added to 20 µl of chemically competent *E. coli* DH5α to transform them.

Selection of Positive Colonies

Transformed cells were plated on LB Agar containing the appropriate antibiotic (spectinomycin for level 0 constructs and ampicillin for level 2 constructs) and final concentrations of 100 µg/ml isopropyl β- d-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) inducer and 40 µg/ml 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside (X-gal) pigment to perform blue-white screening. Plates were incubated overnight at 37 °C.

White colonies were tested for successful cloning into the plasmid using colony PCR. A reaction mix of 5 µl of Promega GoTaq® G2 Green Master Mix, 3 µl of water, 1 µl of each appropriate forward and reverse primers from 20 µM stock and 1 white colony were generated. Each selected colony was streaked onto LB Agar with the appropriate antibiotic before addition to the reaction and the streaked plate was incubated at 37 °C overnight. Colony PCR reaction mixes were incubated in the thermocycler (see Chapter 2, page 42).

Plasmid DNA Purification and Sequencing

Successful colonies containing the level 0 construct were grown in 5 ml of LB broth with 5 µl of spectinomycin at stock concentration overnight at 37 °C with 16 rcf. DNA was purified using Promega Wizard® Plus SV MiniPrep DNA Purification System and the concentration measured using NanoDrop. DNA with concentrations greater than 100 ng/µl were diluted to 100 ng/µl. This extracted DNA was then used as the assembly piece for level 2 Goldengate, which was repeated as above (see Table 4.1 for components).

To ensure that the cloned gene was of the correct sequence and quality, 8 µl of DNA were combined with 1 µl of the appropriate primer (goldengate 2 for level 0 and BM0189 for level 2) and 8 µl of sterile water. This was sent to Eurofins for Sanger Sequencing. Sequencing results were viewed using BioEdit software and compared to the in-silico plasmid map for each construct using Ape Plasmid Editor. Sequences were

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis compared to each other and reference databases using Basic Local Alignment Search Tool (BLAST).

Protein Extraction and Purification

Tab 4.2: Protein Purification and Extraction Buffer Formulas (exclusive of dH₂O to make up the total volume).

| Buffer Name | Volume (ml) | Formula |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|---|
| Laemelli Buffer | 20 | Bromophenol Blue 0.004g Glycerol 4 ml Dithiothreitol 1M 4 ml SDS 0.8 ml Tris (pH 6.8) 0.5M 5ml |
| Lysis Buffer | 1000 | DTT 1M 1 ml EDTA 0.5M (ph 8.0) 2 ml NaCl 11.7g Tris-HCl 1M (pH7.4) 20ml |
| SDS-PAGE Running Buffer | 1000 | Glycine 14.42 g SDS 10 ml Tris 3.28 g |
| SDS-PAGE Resolving Gel | 10 | APS 10% 200 µl Bis-Acrylamide 6.7 ml Tetratmethylethylenediamine 10 µl Tris 1.5 M (pH 8.8) 5ml SDS 0.2 ml |
| SDS-Stacking Gel | 2.97 | APS 10% 60 µl Bis-Acrylamide 1.005 ml Tetratmethylethylenediamine 6 µl Tris 1.5 M (pH 6.8) 1.5 ml SDS 60 µl |
| Washing Buffer 1 | 1000 | EDTA 0.5M (pH 8.0) 2 ml NaCl 11.7g Tris-HCl 1M (pH 7.4) 20ml |
| Washing Buffer 2 | 1000 | NaCl 11.7g Tris-HCl 1M (pH 7.4) 20ml |

E. coli BL21 was transformed with the pmal1039 Goldengate level 2 plasmid containing *Ammt*, or the empty plasmid as before and grown on LB Agar with 100 mg/ml carbenicillin overnight at 37 °C. Single colonies were inoculated into 10 ml LB with 100 mg/ml carbenicillin and 0.1% glucose at 37 °C, 16 rcf for a minimum of 2.5 h, until OD₆₀₀ of 0.6 was reached. Half the replicates of each treatment condition were then inoculated with 5 µl IPTG to induce protein expression, the others with 5 µl of dh₂O as a control. All cultures were then incubated at 16 °C, 2 rcf overnight.

Protein was extracted from cultures by addition of 20 µl Laemelli buffer to 100 µl of culture and boiling at 95 °C for 10 mins to lyse bacterial cells.

SDS-PAGE gels were made as described to a 1.5 mm thickness by pouring between glass plates using the mPAGE® Gel Caster (Millipore) to generate 83 mm × 101 mm gels (see Tab. 4.2 for components). The resolving gel of 10% acrylamide was poured first and allowed to solidify for 45 minutes with an isopropanol cover. Once set, the isopropanol cover was removed by micropipette and the stacking gel of 5% acrylamide was poured on top, a 15 well comb inserted, and allowed to solidify for 1 hour. Plates were inserted into a vertical gel tank and covered with running buffer. The first well contained 5 µl of protein ladder, with 20 µl of sample added to subsequent wells. The gels were run at 130V in an mPAGE® Gel tank (Millipore) for 2 hours to allow for sufficient resolution of proteins. Gels were then removed and post-stained with Ultrabrilliant Blue dye at 1 rcf, until the dye turned brown. Gels were visualised Biorad GelDoc XR+ image system with Image Lab™ software version 6.1 for Windows.

To purify proteins using a Maltose Binding Protein column, 200 ml of cultures were pelleted by centrifugation at 4 °C, 8400 rcf for 20 mins. Pellets were resuspended in lysis buffer (Tab 4.2) and lysed by G-M® High Pressure Cell Disruption French press (Glen Mills). Samples were separated into soluble and insoluble fractions by centrifugation at 18000 rcf for 30 minutes, and the soluble fractions were then incubated for one hour with amylose resin (New England Biolabs E8021S) washed with washing buffer (Tab 4.2) four times. After incubation with amylose resin samples were centrifuged at 220 rcf for 1 min and the supernatant removed. The resin was washed four times with washing buffer, and then poured into an empty PD10 with filter (Cytiva). Wash buffer was allowed to run through, followed by a wash with washing buffer 2 (Tab 4.2). Columns were then incubated for 5 minutes with 10mM maltose (Sigma-Aldrich 6363-53-7) dissolved in washing buffer 2 and eluate collected.

Phenotyping of MMT Homozygous Knock-Out *A. thaliana*Generation of mutant plants and Genotyping

Mmt Homozygous knockout *A. thaliana* Col-0 seeds of the germplasm line SALK_023362C were ordered from the Arabidopsis Biological Research Centre. The *Mmt* gene at locus AT5G49810 was generated via *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* transformation, allowing for a tDNA insert in the fifth exon to disrupt gene function. Successfully transformed plants were selected using kanamycin (Alonso *et al.*, 2003).

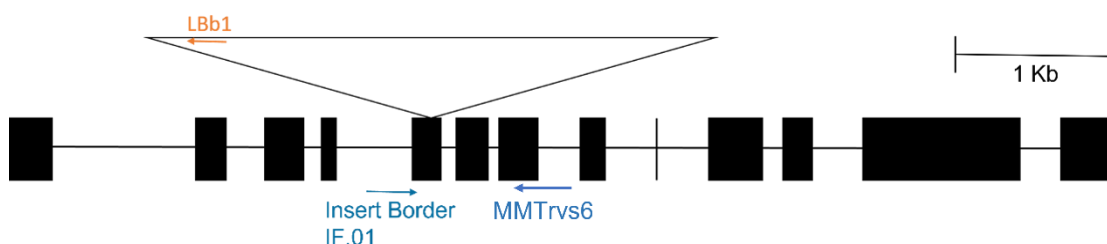


Figure 4.5: To scale diagram of the MMT gene where black boxes denote exons and white spaces denote introns. The tDNA insert to knock out the function of the MMT gene is shown above in exon five.

Plants were grown from sterilised seeds on ¼ MS-Agar (See Chapter 2 – Methods and Materials). To verify the homozygous *Mmt* knockout phenotype, DNA was extracted from adult plant leaf tissue using the protocol outlined in Edwards *et al.*, 1991. A single leaf of fresh weight between 3-5 mg was placed in 200 µL of extraction buffer (10% Edwards Solution in TE Buffer) and crushed. The solution was centrifuged at 18400 rcf for 5 mins to separate the plant material from the supernatant and the recovered.

Table 4.3: One-Step DNA Extraction Buffer (Edwards *et al.*, 1991) components, made up using dH₂O.

| Solution | Component | Concentration (mM) |
|------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------|
| Edwards Solution | Tris-HCL (pH 7.5) | 200 |
| | NaCl | 250 |
| | EDTA | 25 |
| | SDS | 0.5% of total reaction volume |
| TE Buffer | Tris-HCL (pH 8.0) | 10 |
| | EDTA | 1 |

Extracted DNA was amplified using a reaction mix of 5 µl of Promega GoTaq® G2 Green Master Mix, 7.5 µl of water, 1 µl of each forward primer *Mmt* IF.01 and reverse primer LBb1 from 20 µM stock and 0.5 µl of supernatant from the DNA extraction. Reaction mixtures were amplified in a thermocycler (See Chapter 2).

All 15 µl of the amplified DNA were loaded into the wells of a 2% Agarose Gel (20 g of Agarose per 1L of 1x Tris-Acetate-EDTA (TAE) buffer) and run as before.

Growth of MMT- and WT *A. thaliana* and their responses to salt stress

Arabidopsis thaliana wildtype Colombia (Col-0) seeds were treated using a solution of sodium hypochlorite, triton and deionised water applied for 12 mins to sterilise. This was removed and the seeds rinsed with sterile water five times before plating onto solid ¼ MS Agar in round plates. Seeds were stratified by wrapping the plate in aluminium foil and storing at 4 °C for a minimum of 48 hours. The foil was removed, and plates transferred to a Sanyo Versatile Environment Test Chamber at 23 °C, 16 hour photoperiod with 800 W fluorescent lights for 7 days.

Seedlings were removed from the plates using flame-sterilised forceps and 15 seedlings were placed 30 mm from the top of a 100 mm square plate containing 50 ml of ¼ MS Agar at salinities (Tab. 4.4), approximately 5 mm apart. This was repeated for all five treatment conditions, for both *Mmt*- and WT plants. Plates were placed upright in a 23 °C growth cabinet for 10 days.

Table 4.4: Supplementation of 5M NaCl to ¼ MS-Agar to attain phenotyping concentrations for a total volume of 50 ml.

| Final NaCl concentration (mM) | H₂O Added (µl) | NaCl added (µl) |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 0 | 2000 | 0 |
| 50 | 1500 | 500 |
| 100 | 1000 | 1000 |
| 150 | 500 | 1500 |
| 200 | 0 | 2000 |

Root and shoot tissue were harvested separately and pooled for all 10 plants per plate in previously weighed 1.5 mL glass crimp-top gas chromatography vials. Tubes were weighed again to determine the mass of fresh weight (g) for the total tissue from each

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis
plate. Once weighed, 300 μ L of 10M NaOH was added, to convert DMSP to DMS by alkaline lysis. The vial tops were immediately crimped to form a gas tight seal. Vials were left in the dark for overnight to allow DMS gas to generate and the sample assayed by Gas Chromatography

Results

The protein sequences of ratified bacterial DMSP synthesis enzymes from the methylation pathway (Liao & Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019) were used as probes in BLASTP searches against the *A. thaliana* genome to identify candidate plant DMSP synthesis enzymes. This was because although *Mmt* activity had been identified in plants as the first step of the methylation pathway (Hanson *et al.*, 1994; Kocsis *et al.*, 1998), no gene ratified gene sequences existed for any of the known high producing plants and no reference genomes existed.

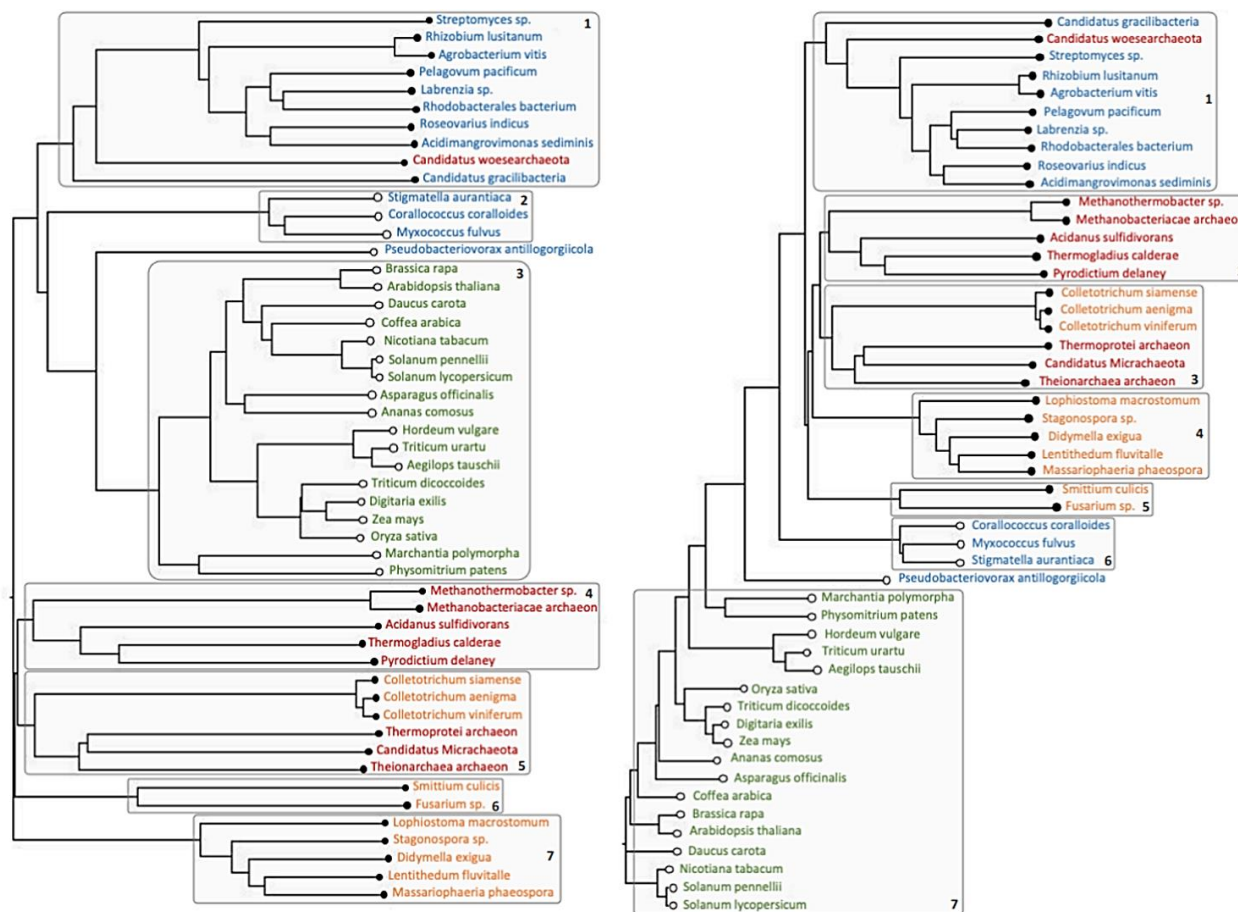


Figure 4.6: Phylogenetic analysis of the relatedness between Methionine Methyltransferase (*Mmt*) and Methionine S-methyltransferase enzyme (*mmtN*) sequences. Organisms are grouped as follows: Green = Plant, Blue = Bacteria, Red = Archaea, Orange = Fungi. Identified clades (deriving from a single common ancestor) are outlined and numbered. The left tree was generated from analysis of methyltransferase sequences in full. The right tree was generated using the N-terminal domain. White circles at the end of a branch refers to an *Mmt* sequence. Black circle refers to an *mmtN* sequence (Long, 2021, reproduced with permission).

Roseovarius indicus mmtN was selected from bacterial Clade 1 (Fig. 4.4) for use as probe because it is a well characterised DMSP producer using the methylation pathway. *mmtN* genes from bacteria *Streptomyces mobaraensis* and *Thalassiospira profundimaris* (not to be confused with the diatom, *Thalassiosira*) were also selected for comparison, due to their known *mmtN* activity in DMSP biosynthesis (Kageyama *et al.*, 2018; Liao & Seebeck, 2019). These were then compared against the *Ammt* gene, identified from the TAIR database.

Table 4.5: Similarity Matrix of percentage identity between the candidate *A. thaliana MMT* gene and selected bacterial *mmtN* sequences. Query represents the percentage of the *A. thaliana* gene overlapping the bacterial reference genes. % represents the percentage of matching base pairs over the aligned genes.

| | <i>R. indicus</i> | | <i>S. mobaraensis</i> | | <i>T. profundimaris</i> | |
|--------------------------|-------------------|-------|-----------------------|-------|-------------------------|-------|
| | Query | % | Query | % | Query | % |
| <i>MMT</i> | 25.00 | 26.12 | 23.00 | 24.37 | 23.00 | 28.52 |
| <i>AtMMT_AT5G49810.1</i> | | | | | | |

The query cover for *A. thaliana Mmt* sequences compared to all the reference sequences were low (<30%), suggesting that they are not closely related. This is to be expected as plant MMTs are double-domain proteins, and sequence homology is therefore only expected at the conserved N-terminal methyltransferase domain, that makes up the entirety of the single domain MMTN proteins. Additionally, the percentage identities between *A. thaliana Mmt* and the reference sequences were low (<30%), suggesting that the primary sequences are not well conserved. This is likely due to evolutionary divergence of domains, although the active site conserved.

Having established that the *Ammt* candidate gene has some, albeit low, levels of sequence homology, the *Ammt* gene was synthesized and introduced into the model bacteria *E. coli* through goldengate cloning. *E. coli* has no DMSP synthesis activity, so any activity post transformation must be due to the presence of *Ammt*.

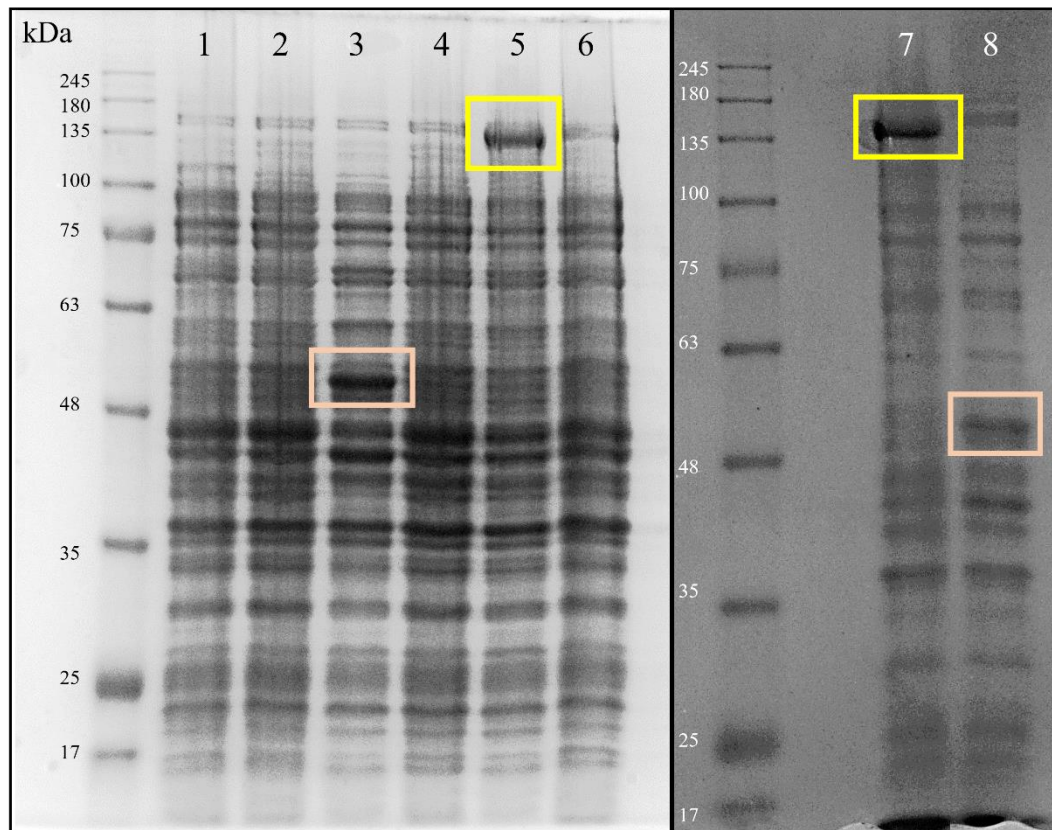


Figure 4.7: SDS-PAGE showing overexpression of AMMT in *E. coli*. Lane 1) Unpurified *E. coli* WT induced with IPTG 2) Unpurified *E. coli* WT without induction 3) *E. coli* transformed with empty pmal1039 + IPTG 4) *E. coli* transformed with the empty pmal1039 plasmid - IPTG 5) *E. coli* transformed with pmal1039/AMMT + IPTG 6) *E. coli* transformed with pmal1039/AMMT - IPTG 7) Purified protein extract from *E. coli* transformed with pmal1039/AMMT 8) Purified protein extract from *E. coli* transformed with empty pmal1039.

E. coli BL21 was successfully transformed with pmal1039 and AMMT expression induced by the addition of IPTG. Controls were included to which no IPTG was added. As can be seen in Fig. 4.5, bands at approximately 135 kDa (in lanes 5, 6 and 7) represent the overexpressed MMT protein. This estimated size is considerably smaller than the predicted 164 kDa of the plant MMT and may be due to protein folding in its native state, the protocol not fully denaturing the protein and/or the MMT enzyme being processed/degraded in *E. coli*. The *E. coli* containing only the empty vector expressed maltose binding protein, visible at 40 kDa (Lanes 3 and 8), but no bands corresponding to any *Mmt* genes. The WT *E. coli* negative control also showed no MMT-sized bands. This demonstrates that *E. coli* can express plant methyltransferases as a proof of concept.

The next step was to see if *E. coli* expressing AMMT could produce SMM from Methionine as the first step of the methylation pathway.

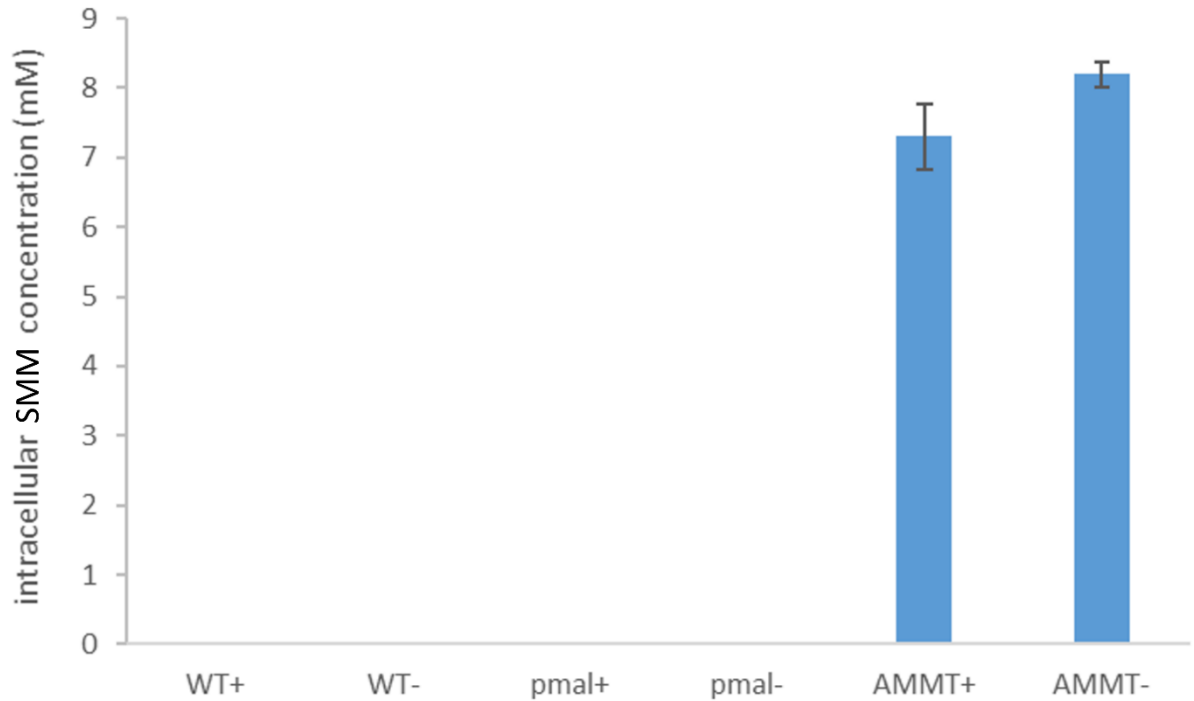


Figure 4.8: Intracellular SMM concentrations of WT *E. coli*, *E. coli* transformed with the empty pmal1039 vector and *E. coli* transformed with pmal1039 containing the AMMT grown in liquid culture with additional Methionine. Cultures induced with IPTG (+) were done so before inoculation into the methionine-containing growth media. Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

E. coli transformed with pmal1039 containing *Ammt* produced significantly more SMM compared to untransformed *E. coli* and *E. coli* transformed with only the pmal1039 vector (Student's T-tests, $p < 0.001$), which did not produce any detectable SMM. This suggests that methionine is successfully converted to SMM, which is converted to detectable DMS by alkaline lysis at 80C.

The effect of salinity on *A. thaliana* MMT- mutant phenotype and DMSP production

To further demonstrate *Mmt* function as the first step of DMSP biosynthesis in *A. thaliana*, *Mmt* knockout plants (henceforth referred to as *Mmt*-) were tested for their DMSP synthesis capabilities and salt tolerance compared to WT plants. Firstly, the plants grown from mutant seeds need to be proven homozygous knockouts, to ensure there is no *Mmt* activity.

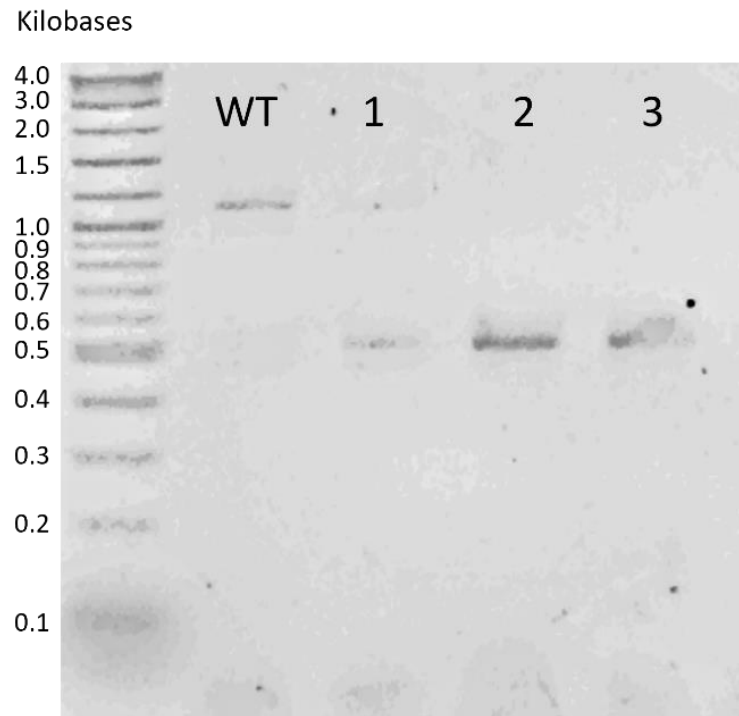


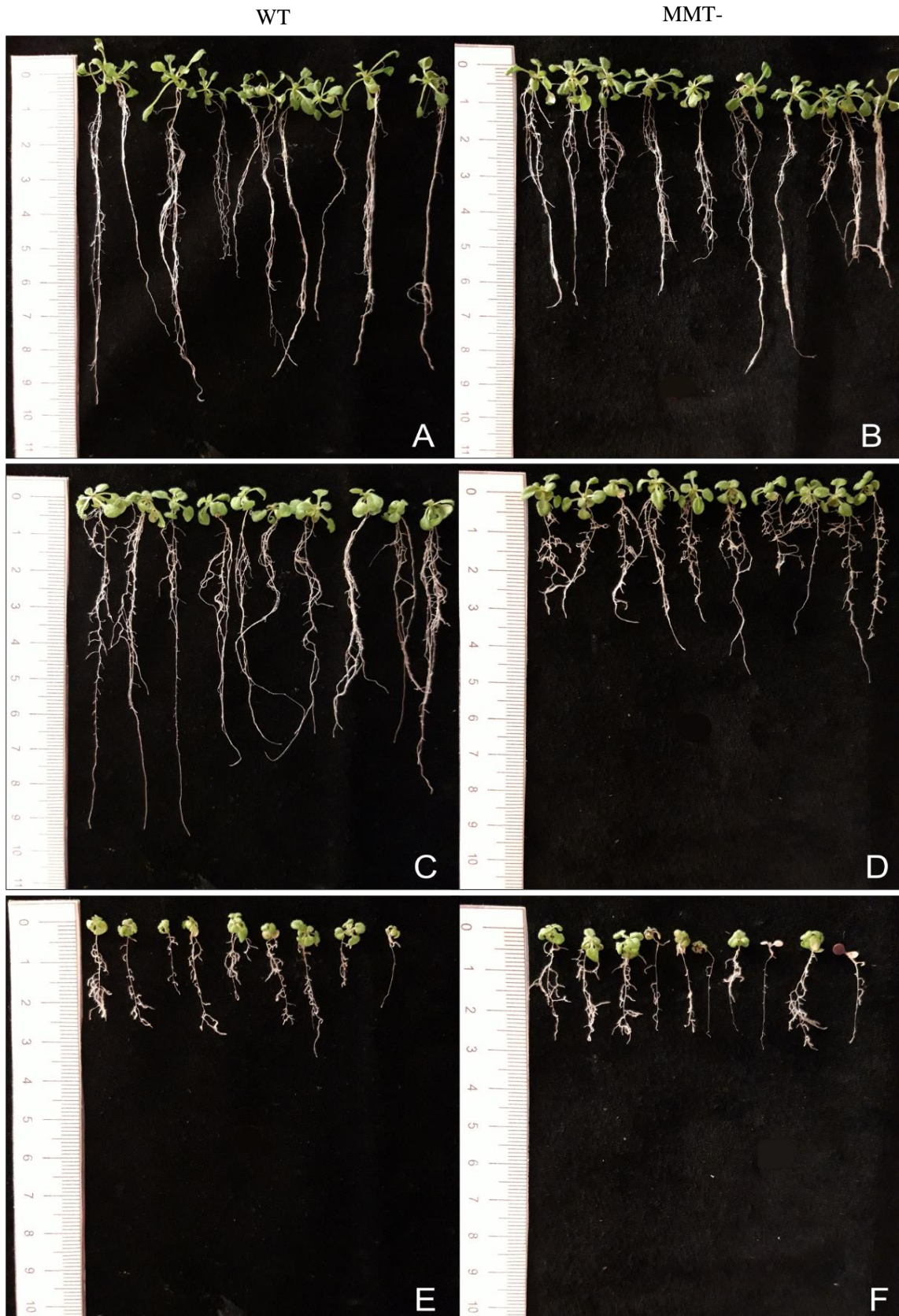
Figure 4.9: Agarose gel to confirm that the *A. thaliana Mmt-* strain is a homozygous knockout mutant. The Gel Electrophoresis of extracted and amplified *A. thaliana* DNA confirms the WT in the WT lane, and the *Mmt-* plants (Lanes 1, 2 and 3).

The presence of the 1.2 kb amplified region in the WT DNA and its absence in the *Mmt-* DNA indicates that the plants grown from the mutant seeds are indeed homozygous knock out (Alonso *et al.*, 2003). This is known as a “Wild-Type PCR” and is a standard method of confirming the presence of a tDNA insert (O’Malley *et al.*, 2015). This uses a combination of a gene specific primer pair (IF.01 and MMTrvs6). Thus, the “Wild-Type PCR” tests for the ability to amplify a genome region that is present in wild type and heterozygous mutants, but not in homozygous lines (O’Malley *et al.*, 2015). This is because the bacterial tDNA insert in the amplified region is 24,000 bp (Barker *et al.*, 1983; Gielen *et al.*, 1999), making the DNA too large to effectively amplify, resulting in the 1.2 kbp region in the WT.

This is used in combination with the “T-DNA PCR”. This tests for the presence of a specific smaller region between the gene specific forward primer (IF.01) and a standard left border primer that anneals to a 25 bp flanking region of the insert (LBb1) (O’Malley *et al.*, 2015) The smaller bands in mutants of 500 bp are indicative of this region.

The WT and homozygous knockout *Mmt-* *A. thaliana* plants were then grown on a series of increasing salinities, to determine if there were phenotypic differences that

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis might indicate increased susceptibility to salt stress. Additionally, the intracellular DMSP concentrations were tested, to see if there were a) differences between DMSP production between WT and *Mmt-* plants and b) if DMSP production scaled with increasing salinity.



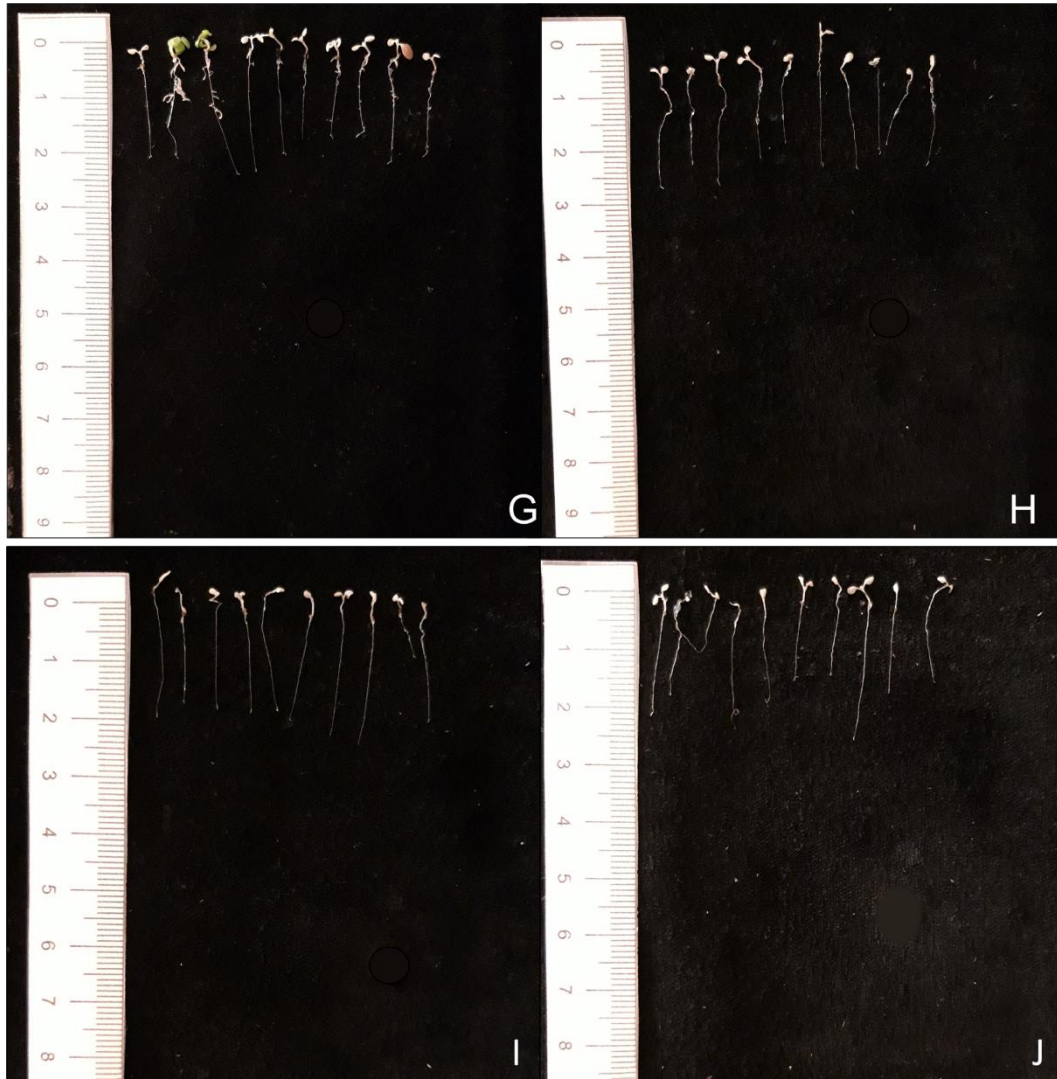


Figure 4.10: Phenotypes of *A. thaliana* plants harvested after 10 days of treatment on MS-Agar with additional NaCl. The left-hand column shows WT plants grown on 0 mM (A), 50 mM (C), 100 mM (E), 150 mM (G) and 200 mM (I). The right-hand column shows *Mmt-* plants grown on 0 mM (B), 50 mM (D), 100 mM (F), 150 mM (H) and 200 mM (J).

Phenotypic differences are most distinct at 50 mM NaCl, where *Mmt-* plants (D) have shorter roots and moderately more wilted leaves than the WT (C). This indicates that *Mmt-* plants are more susceptible to salt stress. This is also evidenced in 100 mM and 150 mM NaCl conditions, where more *Mmt-* plants were bleached and did not progress past the cotyledon (F and H) stage compared to WT (E and G).

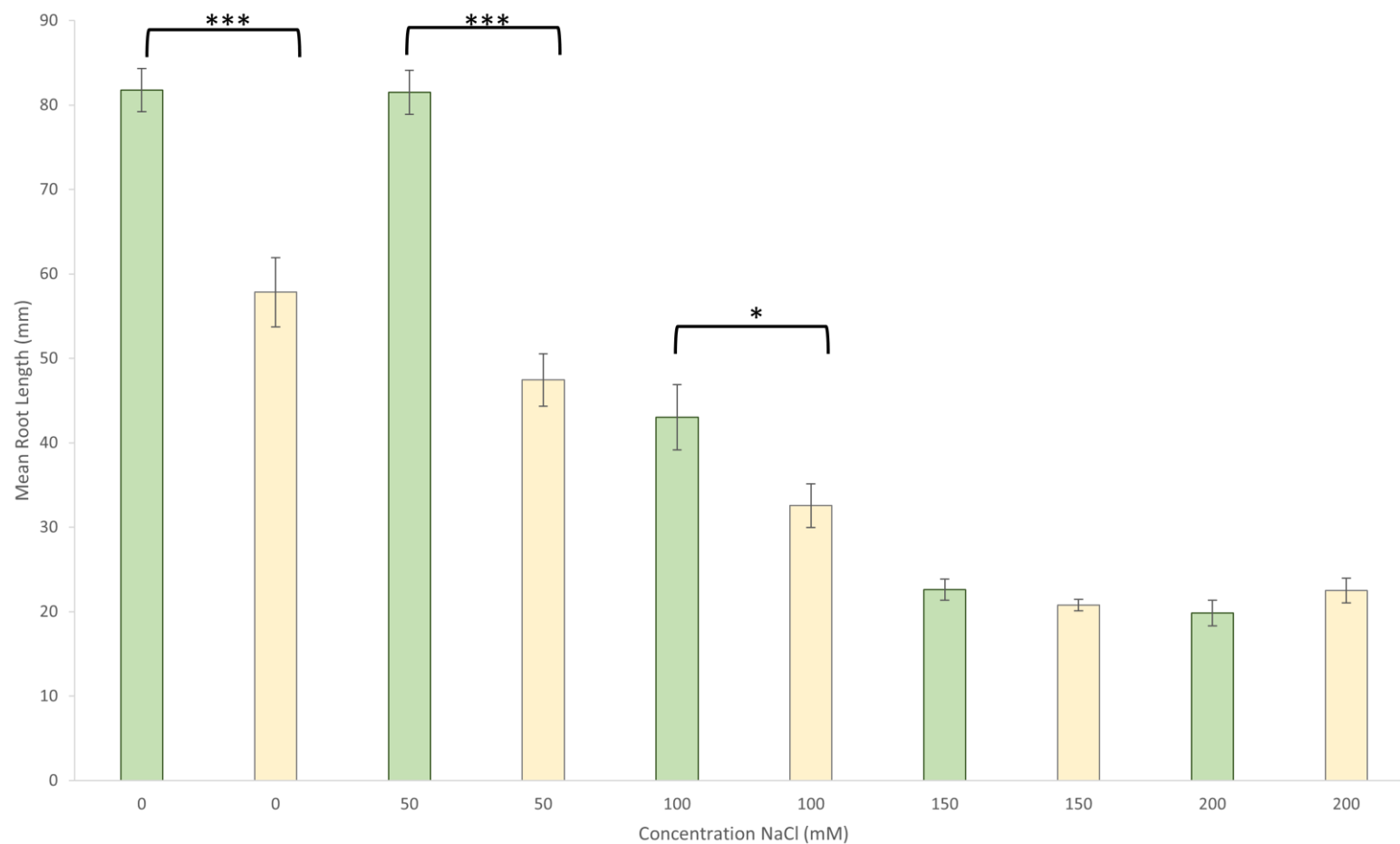


Figure 4.11: Mean root length of WT (green) and *Mmt-* (yellow) *A. thaliana* plants grown on increasing concentrations of NaCl (n = 60 for each treatment condition). Error bars are ± 1 SEM. Significance is denoted as follows: * p < 0.05, ** p < 0.01, *** p < 0.001.

Mmt- plants did indeed have significantly shorter roots compared to WT in 0 mM, 50 mM and 100 mM NaCl conditions ($p < 0.001$, < 0.001 and $= 0.030$ respectively).

Although not statistically significantly different in 150 mM and 200 mM ($p = 0.216$ for both), the general trend of *Mmt-* having shorter roots was consistent. Furthermore, root length was inversely proportional to NaCl concentrations, suggesting that stunted root growth is indeed a consequence of salinity.

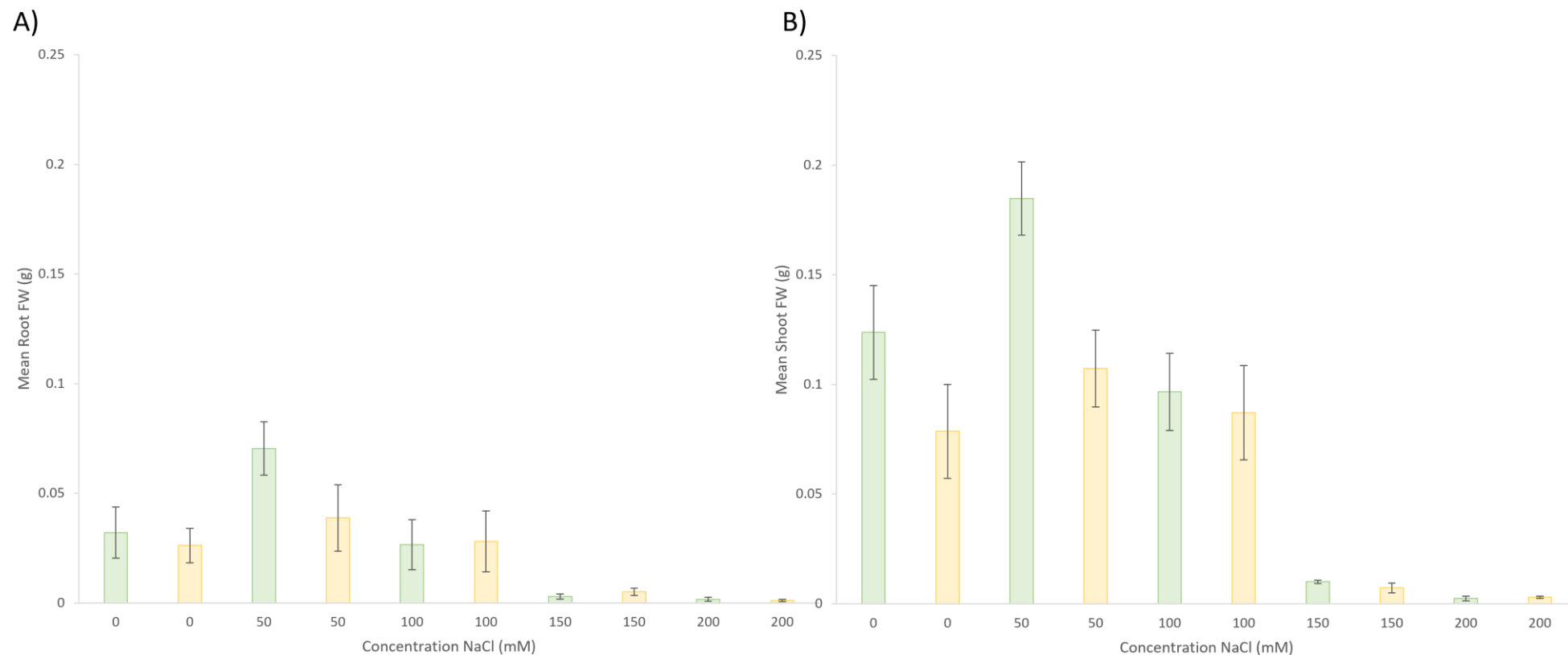


Figure 4.12: A) Mean root fresh weight and B) Mean shoot fresh weight of WT (green) and *Mmt-* (yellow) *A. thaliana* plants grown on increasing concentrations of NaCl (n = 60 for each treatment condition). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

There were no significant differences between root or shoot fresh weights, when pairwise comparisons were made (Mann-Whitney U, $p = 0.820$ for both data sets), but interestingly both WT and *Mmt-* plants had greater tissue masses in 50 mM NaCl compared to 0 mM NaCl. This might be due to low level NaCl stimulating nutrient and water uptake to ameliorate the effects of NaCl, whereas at higher concentrations (100 mM – 200 mM), the NaCl is sufficiently high to cause tissue damage, resulting in decreased biomass.

To determine if DMSP concentrations were affected by salinity and if knocking out the *Mmt* gene did indeed prevent DMSP production, plant material was subjected to alkaline lysis and assayed for DMS derived by alkaline lysis of DMSP by gas chromatography.

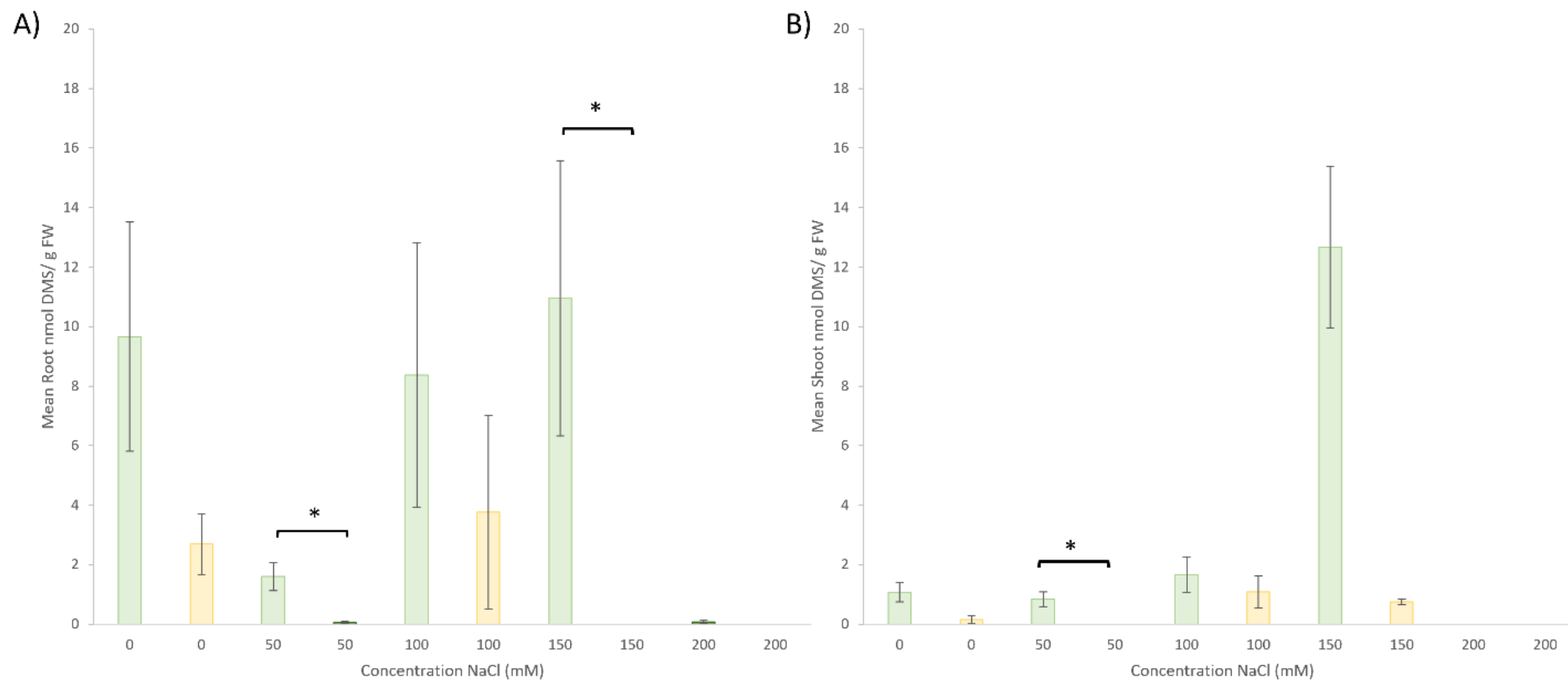


Figure 4.13: A) Mean root nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW and B) Mean shoot root nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW of WT (green) and *Mmt*⁻ (yellow) *A. thaliana* plants grown on increasing concentrations of NaCl (n = 60 for each treatment condition). Error bars are ± 1 SEM.

In all conditions WT plants produced more DMSP than *Mmt*- plants. In the cases of root tissues of plants grown at 50 mM and 150 mM and shoot tissues grown at 50 mM, the WT plants produced significantly higher concentrations of DMSP (Mann-Whitney U tests, $p = 0.037$ in all cases). This suggests that whilst homozygous *Mmt*- plants do make less DMSP than their WT counterparts, knocking out the *Mmt* gene does not knock out DMSP production entirely. This may be because there is functional redundancy of the *Mmt* gene, or because SMM is generated by another pathway, which can then be used in the production of DMSP. Additionally, plants may produce other compounds, such as DMSO, as sources of DMSP. Clearly, more sensitive assays need to be developed to discriminate between potential sources of SMM and DMS, to ensure that future work is more conclusive.

DMSP production increases in WT plants between 50 mM – 150 mM, which might indicate that more is produced in response to increasing salt stress and would support the theory that DMSP functions as an osmolyte in higher plants. However, between 0 mM – 50 mM the DMSP concentrations decrease slightly, which contradicts this hypothesis. The lack of DMSP production in 200 mM is likely due to most of the plants in both conditions dying at such high NaCl concentrations. Therefore, there is no correlation between DMSP concentrations and salinity.

Discussion

Transformation of *E. coli* with *A. thaliana Mmt*

The first finding of this study is that when transformed with the *A. thaliana Mmt* gene, *E. coli* can synthesise SMM. There is no evidence to suggest that wild type *E. coli* can synthesise SMM (Thanblicher *et al.*, 1999), which confirms our results that the SMM detected was the consequence of transformation with plant MMT genes. This result is confirmed by previous studies that show MMT is the first step of the methylation pathway in DMSP synthesis (Kocsis & Hanson, 1998; Liao & Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019). Regarding *A. thaliana* specifically as a model organism to study DMSP production, this result shows that the first step of the methylation pathway is present, although the remaining steps in the pathway would need to be confirmed by similar approaches.

The ubiquitous nature of *Mmt* and its role in synthesising *S*-methylmethionine are well characterised in relation to the activated methyl cycle and the generation of

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis

homocysteine (Ranocha et al., 2001). Consequently, the production of SMM cannot be interpreted as indicative of DMSP biosynthesis in isolation. However, this represents the exciting first stage of an avenue of improving salt tolerance in crops using transgenic approaches. The ability for crop plants to produce additional and/or increased osmolytes in response to salinization is critical for ensuring food security (Jamil *et al.*, 2011). Transgenic approaches to achieving this have been steadily increasing in popularity and sophistication (Kotula *et al.*, 2000) and the ability to transform plants with the genes in the DMSP biosynthesis pathway may be a mechanism to further this. Successful transformation of *E. coli* with the first step of this pathway from high DMSP producing plants, such as Sugarcane, is the first proof of concept. To further this approach, this would need to be repeated with the remaining putative genes in the methylation pathway. Once proving that each step converts the precursor into the next product in *E. coli*, the next step in completing this first stage is to prove that low DMSP producing plants, such as Wheat, would be able to produce each intermediate of the pathway, and DMSP, in increased levels compared to untransformed plants.

Subsequent, gene function can would need to be further ratified within a plant model. This can be achieved by increasing the gene copy number through floral dip. This method transforms plant ova by immersing inflorescences in sucrose solution containing *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* with additional copies of the gene in question in their plasmid, resulting in transformed plants within one or two generational cycles (Zhang *et al.*, 2006). In this scenario, to further ratify *Mmt* function, the expected result in response to increased copy number would be a higher intracellular concentration of DMSP. Another approach is to increase transcription of potential genes using a Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats (CRISPR)-Cas9 to introduce a tag to the activation domain to recruit multiple copies of the transcriptional activators (Casas-Mollano *et al.*, 2023). Increased transcription of genes in the pathway will lead to increased intracellular concentrations of DMSP.

Saline tolerance in MMT- *A. thaliana* compared to Wildtype

Mmt- A. thaliana plants were shown to be significantly less salt tolerant than wildtype plants. *Mmt-* plants had more bleached aerial tissues than their WT counterparts (Fig. 4.10); chlorosis and necrosis being key indicators of stress and nutrient deprivation in many plant species (Colin *et al.*, 2023). This may be the consequence of a lack of DMSP to ameliorate the increased reactive oxygen species in response to salt stress (Kesawat *et al.*, 2023), which causes chlorophyll degradation (Taïbi *et al.*, 2016). This

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis is supported by the inverse experiments that found that *Mmt* overexpression in higher plants results in decreased chlorosis (Liu *et al.*, 2014; Ma *et al.*, 2017) and increased tolerance to the effects of ROS (Ezaki *et al.*, 2016).

Potentially there may be a direct link between DMSP and chlorophyll concentrations. In photosynthetic microalgae *Gyrodinium impudicum* (Belviso *et al.*, 2000) and *Phaeocystis globosa* (Royer *et al.*, 2021), the intracellular concentrations of DMSP:Chlorophyll-*a* are directly proportional. This is believed to be a mechanism to maximise energy capture from sunlight, whilst protecting against UV radiation (Bell *et al.*, 2010). This mechanism has yet to be proven in higher plants but is a possible explanation for the increased lack of pigment in *Mmt- A. thaliana*.

Mmt- A. thaliana plants also had significantly shorter roots than their wildtype counterparts (Fig. 4.11), a known characteristic of salt-stressed plants (Chen *et al.*, 2019). Additionally, *Mmt- A. thaliana* plants had significantly decreased shoot and root fresh weights at 50 mM NaCl compared to those grown at 0 mM NaCl (Fig. 4.12). This is supported by previous studies that showed the inverse; plants that over-express *Mmt* had increased tissue fresh weights (Liu *et al.*, 2014; Ma *et al.*, 2017; Ogawa & Mitsuya, 2012). This may be the consequence of increased salt sensitivity due to the lack of DMSP, supporting the theory that DMSP functions as an osmolyte in higher plants. Furthermore, DMSP is inversely correlated with relative foliar water content in *Arundo donax* (Haworth *et al.*, 2017) under drought conditions. Drought and salt stress produce similar phenotypic responses in higher plants (Cao *et al.*, 2023; Mahajan & Tuteja, 2005). It is possible that a decrease of DMSP in *Mmt- A. thaliana* results in increased water loss from leaf tissues, which is reflected as a decrease in the fresh weights of *Mmt-* plants compared to the WT.

However, there is also the possibility that increased salt sensitivity may be because by knocking out *Mmt*, the whole SMM cycle is disrupted. Although previous studies showed the *Mmt- A. thaliana* grew and reproduced normally, compared to the WT counterparts (Koscis *et al.*, 2003), this study did not assess the effect of disrupting the SMM cycle on saline tolerance. SMM has been implicated in salt tolerance (Hafeez *et al.*, 2021). For example, glycine betaine, a well characterised osmolyte, requires SMM as part of its synthesis (Tabuchi *et al.*, 2005). Disruption to the SMM cycle could lead to decreased glycine betaine as an off-target effect, reducing salt tolerance. Furthermore, glycine betaine acts as a growth-regulating phytohormone, and promotes cell elongation (Hernandez-Leon & Valenzuela-Soto, 2023) which may result in a shorter root

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis phenotype. Additionally, the loss of homocysteine due to AdoMet not being converted may also produce a stressed phenotype. Homocysteine has been shown to confer drought tolerance in Barley by increasing SAM production, which can scavenge reactive oxygen species (Qiu *et al.*, 2023). It is not unreasonable to think that it may contribute to tolerating other abiotic stresses, and thus the increased salt sensitivity in *Mmt-* *A. thaliana* cannot be conclusively attributed to a reduction in intracellular DMSP.

DMSP Production in MMT- *A. thaliana* compared to Wildtype

The most critical finding of this investigation is that in all salinities, *Mmt-* *A. thaliana* produced less detectable DMSP compared to their WT counterparts (Fig. 4.13). This, combined with the salt-stressed phenotype, supports the growing body of evidence that DMSP functions as an osmolyte in higher plants. The significant increase in DMSP production in plant tissues when exposed to salt is in keeping with a study that found that salt stressed *A. thaliana* Col-0 seedlings showed increased expression of *Mmt-* and consequently significantly increased SMM concentrations – compared to control seedlings (Ogawa & Mitsuya, 2011). The authors of this study suggest that the increased salt tolerance is the result of SMM directly stabilising cell membranes or its conversion to S-adenosylmethionine. However, they did not determine the fate of the SMM. It is possible that the increases in salinity in their study are the result of upregulation of the Methylation pathway, of which SMM is the first intermediate (Kocsis & Hanson, 1998; Liao & Seebeck, 2019; Williams *et al.*, 2019), supporting the argument that DMSP is an osmolyte in *A. thaliana*. In general, the root tissues produced more DMSP than the shoot tissues across all treatment conditions and genotypes. This is consistent with the findings of the previous chapter and is likely due to the root tissues being in direct contact with the NaCl-containing media (Narayan *et al.*, 2022).

However, although *Mmt-* plants showed decreased DMSP production compared to the WT, it was not a full knock out of DMSP production. There is no evidence to suggest that DMSP is produced through the decarboxylation or transamination pathways used by dinoflagellates and marine bacteria, respectively (Kocsis & Hanson, 2000; Kocsis *et al.*, 1998). Furthermore, SMM is exclusively produced through the methylation of methionine (Amir, 2010; Ranocha *et al.*, 2001), supporting that *A. thaliana* produces DMSP through the methylation pathway (James *et al.*, 1995; Kocsis & Hanson, 2000; Kocsis *et al.*, 1998). There is also no evidence to suggest that any of the downstream intermediates (DMSP-amine and DMSP-aldehyde) are produced by any other pathways, that might intercede even without SMM (Carrion *et al.*, 2023; Kocsis & Hanson, 2000;

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis (Stefels, 2000). Without compensatory pathways to supply intermediates when the pathway is disrupted by *Mmt*- loss of function, this suggests that there are multiple *Mmt* genes that can methylate methionine to SMM.

Given the ubiquitous nature of *Mmt* in higher plants and the multiple functions it possesses (Ranocha *et al.*, 2001), it is highly likely that plants would have more than one methyltransferase that could compensate for the loss of the *Mmt* gene knocked out. Gene redundancy is common in plants, including *A. thaliana* (Gottlieb, 2003). This prevents mutations in important genes, such as those that encode signalling compounds, from causing a lethal phenotype (Briggs *et al.*, 2006). It is therefore possible that another SAM-dependent methyltransferase of the large family that has been identified in plants (Lashley *et al.*, 2023) may be able to compensate for the loss of the specific *Mmt* mutated, to confer partial redundancy (Briggs *et al.*, 2006). For example, homocysteine-S methyltransferase has three isoenzymes that provide a compensatory phenotype when one is mutated to lose function (Cohen *et al.*, 2017). To fully test this hypothesis, a comprehensive reverse genetic approach is required in which all possible genes with sequence homology are identified and knocked out, to test the downstream SMM production in *A. thaliana*.

Another approach would be to utilise Stable Isotope Probing (SIP). This method will be discussed at length in the next chapter, but briefly, tracks of compounds through a metabolic pathway using isotope enrichment. This requires the generation of a heavier isotope – in this case either ^{13}C or ^{35}S , incorporated into the substrate likely to be used by the gene of interest, here Methionine. If *Mmt* is indeed functional, plants grown on substrate containing the labelled methionine would be used to synthesize DMSP, which would also incorporate the heavy isotopes. The successful incorporation of the heavy isotope can be analysed by LC-MS of extracted DMSP and would indicate functional plant *Mmt*. This approach has been successfully undertaken for other osmolytes, namely glycine betaine (Wilhelm *et al.*, 2022).

Furthermore, ratification of the next steps of the pathway is also essential to conclusively piece together the entire pathway. Potential genes for the next stages of the methylation pathway have already been identified (Fig. 1.9) through interrogation of the TAIR database for homologues to known bacterial genes in the methylation pathway. The previously mentioned approaches to ratifying *Mmt* would also apply to these downstream candidate genes, but there is a large suite of metabolomic approaches to which *A. thaliana* has shown itself to be amenable. For example, the use of high-

Chapter 4 – Plant Methionine Methyltransferases and their Role in DMSP Biosynthesis

definition mass spectrometry in conjunction with transcriptomic analysis has been used to assess biochemical changes in response to a multitude of abiotic stresses (Garcia-Molina & Pastor, 2024). Another approach is Direct Analysis in Real Time – Time Of Flight Mass Spectrometry (DART-TOMFS). This elegant system is widely used in dendroforensics (analysis of wood specimens), that utilises electronic excitement of ions in a specimen, which causes ion-molecule reactions with the sample molecules to produce analyte ions that then be analysed directly (Time of Flight) Mass Spectrometry. This technique has the advantage that it can be done in ambient temperatures and pressures, without the need for extensive sample preparation and is ideal for analysing gases present in plant samples (Parades-Villaneuva *et al.*, 2018; Roepenak-Lahaye *et al.*, 2004). This technique could well be applied to the analysis of gaseous intermediates in the DMSP methylation pathway.

Suitability of *A. thaliana* as a model organism for studying DMSP biosynthesis in plants

To summarise, these initial studies into the DMSP synthesis pathway in *A. thaliana* suggest that it can be used a model to sequentially knock out all the genes in the pathway, to test their DMSP production and phenotypic differences. However, given the comparatively low intracellular DMSP concentrations compared to other species, such as *S. anglica*, and the partial DMSP production in MMT- homozygous knockouts, it may not be the most robust model for future work. The benefits of its other characteristics that make it a model organism may not outweigh the drawbacks DMSP-biosynthesis specific research.

Despite these drawbacks, these findings contribute to the hypothesis that DMSP biosynthesis is ubiquitous in higher plants, and that even relatively small concentrations still contribute to global sulfur flux, as a cumulative effect. Further research into DMSP production from higher plants is therefore essential to understanding how terrestrial systems contribute to climate cooling effects and possible amelioration of the effects of salinization in crop plants.

Chapter 5 - Analysis of microbes using DMSP as a carbon source in the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere by DNA-Stable Isotope Probing

Introduction

Salt Marsh Ecology – An Overview

Salt marshes are globally distributed coastal ecosystems, found in the intertidal zone between the sea and upland (Adam, 1990). Subject to regular flooding by incoming tides, salt marshes experience daily periods of submergence, causing hypoxia, and salt intrusion (Adam, 1990; Woodroffe, 2002). It is estimated that there are approximately 5.5 million hectares of salt marsh distributed globally (Mcowen *et al.*, 2017), with the majority found in temperate and sub-arctic zones of the Northern hemisphere (Mcowen *et al.*, 2017; Adam, 1990). Of specific interest to this chapter, salt marshes are known to be high producers of DMSP, both from the predominance of high producing plants such as *Spartina sp.* (Rousseau *et al.*, 2017) and sediment bacteria, such as *Novosphingobium*, *Oceanicola* and *Alteromonas* (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Salt marshes are characterised by a unique dominance of halophytic species. Macrofauna, such as wading birds and crustaceans, are found in salt marshes across the globe (Rinke *et al.*, 2022), although regional naturally variation exists. An interesting variety of halophytic plants are found in salt marshes, in some cases uniquely. Southern hemisphere salt marshes are characterised by a predominance Mangrove species (*Rhizophora*) (Veldkornet, 2023). Northern hemisphere salt marshes have less tree-sized plants, but a large variety of *Poaceae*, such as cordgrasses (*Spartina spp.*), rushes (*Juncaceae*) and reeds (such as *Arundo donax* and *Phragmites australis*) (Adams, 1990; Davy, 2008; Frid & James, 1989). Additionally, there are abundant flowering plant species, such as Samphires (*Salicornia spp.*), Sea Daisies (*Aster tripolium*) and Sea Lavender (*Limonium vulgare*) (Adams, 1990; Davy, 2008; Frid & James, 1989; Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Plant Adaptations to the Salt Marsh Environment

With shallow surface sediments deposited by the tides (French, 2019), much of the flora of saltmarshes have the following physiological adaptations: salt glands, the ability to form rhizome networks as anchor points, highly aerated roots or aerial roots (Adam, 1990; Davy,

2008). These are additional to mechanisms of halotolerance previously discussed on page 76. Plant salt glands are aerial, epidermal structures (Flowers & Colmer, 2015), that in their cellular composition are similar to trichomes (Esau, 1965). These can be split into two sub-groups; vacuolar bladders that collect salt and store it away from the other leaf cells (Ding *et al.*, 2010) or secretory vessels that directly channel salt onto the leaf surfaces (Fig. 3.1C) (Breckle, 1990). The former are typical of salt-marsh plants such as Ice-Plants (*Aizoaceae*) found in the southern hemisphere salt marshes (Dassanayake & Larkin, 2017). The latter are more widely distributed amongst higher plants and found in a range of salt-marsh plants such as Sea Daisies (*Asterids*) and Mangroves (*Rosids*) (Veldkornet, 2023).

Adaptations to root structures are another common feature in salt-marsh plants. Many salt-marsh plants form dense networks of horizontal rhizomes (Fig. 3.1B) that form interlocking meshes with neighbouring clumps (Granse *et al.*, 2022; Roberts, 2008). This is particularly prominent in cordgrasses (*Spartina spp.*) and allows them to withstand the movement of sediment by the tide, as well as limiting erosion of sediment (French, 2019). A unique feature of wetland plants is that they have large air-filled intercellular spaces, known as aerenchyma, within their roots (Fig. 3.1A), which allows for oxygen to continue to be transported in the stem even in hypoxic, waterlogged conditions (Granse *et al.*, 2022). In some species, these air-filled, root networks may also be found above the surface of the sediment to further increase oxygen availability and reduce osmotic disruption, a characteristic feature of Mangrove species (Nguyen *et al.*, 2023). These aerial roots, known as pneumatophores, have stomata-like structures, or lenticels, that allow for oxygen diffusion into spongy tissues of the roots, for diffusion into the cells (Kazemi *et al.*, 2021).

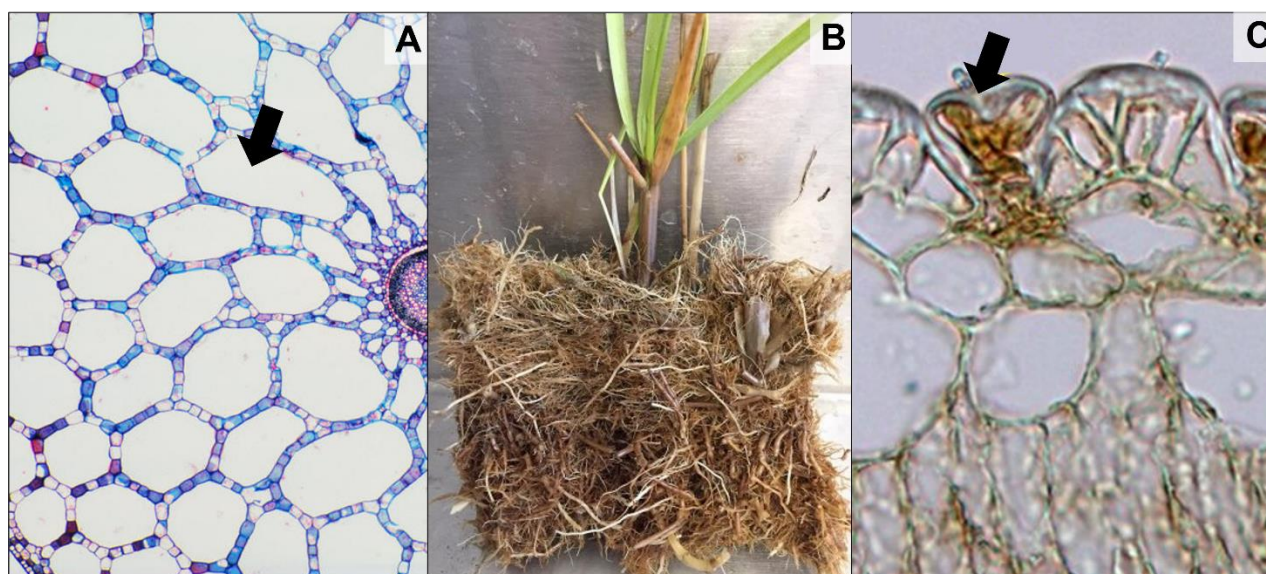


Figure 5.1: Physiological adaptations of halophytes and hydrophytes associated with salt marshes. A) Light micrograph transverse section of Mare's Tail (*Hippuris vulgaris*) stem, showing the large, air-filled aerenchyma (indicated by the black arrow). Image credit: Walker, 2013. B) Photograph of cross section of Common Cordgrass (*Spartina alterniflora*) rhizome, showing the dense network of adventitious roots and rhizomes. Image credit: Davis, 2017. C) Confocal micrograph of Indian Mangrove (*Avicennia officinalis*) upper epidermal surface with a salt gland (indicated by the black arrow). Image credit: Tan *et al.*, 2015.

The Rhizosphere: Plant-Microbe Interactions

In addition to the biochemical and physiological adaptations to the salt marsh environment, wetland plants also rely on symbiosis with microorganisms in the soil surrounding the root, known as the rhizosphere. The rhizosphere is defined as the soil immediately influenced by root exudates and is typically not more than 10 mm from any root surface (Walker *et al.*, 2003). It is more diverse in terms of species, compared to the microbiome of the aerial tissue, known as the phyllosphere, (Kroll *et al.*, 2017) as the soil is a more chemically stable and nutrient rich environment (Bodenhausen *et al.*, 2013). Salt marsh soils are characterised by poor drainage and clay-rich soils (Woodroffe, 2002). Levels of bioavailable organic carbon are often plentiful due to deposition of carbon-fixing benthic microalgae (Middleburg *et al.*, 1997) but are subject to seasonal fluxes (Tobias and Neubauer, 2009). Additionally, iron levels are typically high due to the presence of iron rich pools (Williams *et al.*, 2019), making

SO₄²⁻ ions a valuable chemical commodity for the reduction of iron oxides (Tobias & Neubauer, 2009).

There are multiple factors that affect the species present in the rhizosphere. The plant genotype influences the members of the microbiome through the secretion of different carbon sources that microorganisms can utilise (Emmet *et al.*, 2017), as well as a variety of anti-microbial compounds that select for different species (Breen *et al.*, 2015). The microbiome also varies with the age of the host plant (Wagner *et al.*, 2016), with older plants typically having greater species diversity (Zhang *et al.*, 2023).

Also of relevance to this chapter, abiotic factors also critically shape the microbiome, including Ph, temperature, oxygen concentration, metal ion concentration and water availability (Santoyo *et al.*, 2017). A fundamental factor that influences the soil microbiome, as well as plant health, is the elemental composition of the bulk soil. Plants require seventeen key elements for growth and development, of including sodium and sulfur (Singh and Schulze, 2015). Saline soils found in coastal regions are characterised by elevated metal chloride and sulphate concentrations, notably sodium chloride, which lead to more alkaline conditions and poor water availability (Gupta and Abrol, 1990), as discussed at length in Chapter 2. This is a challenging environment for plants to be able to assimilate enough oxygen, nitrogen and water (Hingole and Pathak, 2016), as well as cope with increased concentrations of metal ions, leading to cellular toxicity (Serrano and Rodriguez-Navarro, 2001).

The Rhizosphere and its Role in Plant Stress Adaptation

The plant rhizosphere is known to play important roles in other types of plant stress. This can be through modulation of plant signalling. For example, the bacteria *Pseudomonas putida* degrades the ethylene precursor 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate (ACC) by deamination, preventing ethylene derived leaf abscission (Glick, 2005). Perhaps one of the best characterised examples of the rhizosphere in stress tolerance is that of pathogen suppression through a wide variety of mechanisms. The bacteria *Pseudomonas fluorescens* suppresses the pathogenic fungus *Fusarium oxysporum* by the degradation of fungal cell walls, the secretion

of iron-chelating siderophores (León *et al.*, 2009) and release of the diacetylphloroglucinol, an anti-fungal compound (Meyer *et al.*, 2009).

The rhizosphere is critical for plant survival in saline conditions. Halotolerant strains of different phyla of bacteria, such as *Proteobacteria* and *Firmicutes* are unsurprisingly dominant in saline bulk soil (Naylor and Coleman-Derr, 2018), but the species present in halophile rhizospheres are less well characterised. Whilst there are many well explained examples of single species, the rhizosphere holobiont is less understood. There are multiple bacterial species that confer resistance to drought conditions, a common feature of saline soils. For example, *Achromobacter piechaudi* modulates ethylene production using the same ACC deaminase as *P. putida*, which increases the fresh weight of *Solanum lycopersicum* grown in arid environments (Mayak *et al.*, 2004). In salt marsh environments, where drought is often of far a less of concern to plants compared to the overwhelming volume of sea water they are regularly flooded with, there are distinct patterns of bacterial distributions that correspond to the proximity to the ocean (Blum *et al.*, 2004; Bowen *et al.*, 2009; Wang *et al.*, 2017).

Additionally, the species of plant and distribution of heavy metals are also critical factors in the species of bacteria present. A study of spatial differences in *S. alterniflora* and *S. patens* rhizobacterial abundance and community composition suggests that the increasing alkalinity of the soil correlating with proximity to the sea was the primary driver of changes in community composition (Bowen *et al.*, 2009). The study did not, however, document that species present. This limits the conclusions drawn as there may be species specific adaptations at play that were unrelated to the soil Ph. Another study contradicts this hypothesis and following comparisons of bacterial communities from a variety of salt marsh plants, including three *Spartina* species and *Phragmites australis* (as surveyed by us in Chapter 1) that the species of plant has a greater influence on the rhizobacteria present (Blum *et al.*, 2004). It is to be noted that proximity to the sea will affect the plant species present (Adam, 1990), although it is probable that multiple factors will affect the rhizobacterial composition.

Furthermore, there is an emerging body of evidence that suggests the microbiome may confer specific salt stress resistance (Fig. 3.2). *Spingomonas* sp. LK11 has been shown to upregulate glutathione production in *Solanum pimpinellifolium*, which binds to Reactive Oxygen Species and protects the plants against salt stress induced damage (Khan *et al.*, 2017). Also, Plant Growth Promoting Rhizobacteria (PGPR) have been found to module host phytohormones that results in upregulated salt compartmentalisation and proton pump production (Ilangumaran and Smith, 2017). However, it is clear from reviewing the literature that comparatively little is known about the specific bacterial species present in the salt marsh rhizospheres, and that mechanisms by which a symbiotic relationship exists between plants and bacteria is poorly understood. DMSP has been proposed as an infochemical for signalling between plants and bacteria (Schmidt & Saha, 2020). It has also been demonstrated that salt marsh sediments are high producers of DMSP (Williams *et al.*, 2019) and that it can be used as an osmolyte by sediment bacteria, but its role as specifically as a rhizobacterial compound in plant symbiosis has not been specifically explored. Thus, this chapter aims to identify specific microbial groups utilising DMSP from *Spartina anglica* as a carbon source, what genes and pathways they use to do so and if such bacteria possess the potential to interact with the host plant.

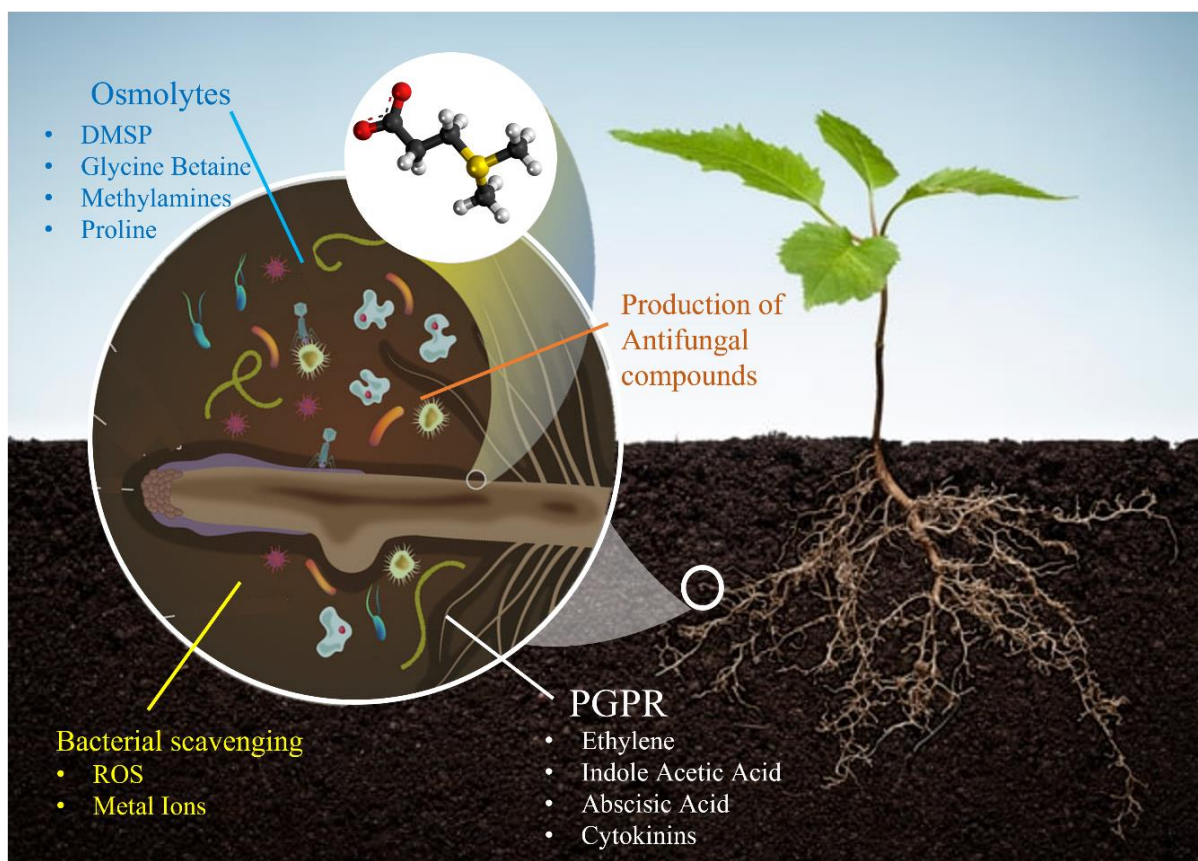


Figure 5.2: Summary diagram of the beneficial activities of rhizosphere associated bacteria in response to saline soil environments of salt marshes. Image adapted from White III *et al.*, 2017.

Molecular Ecology Techniques to Survey DMSP-producing Microorganisms

To this end, it is essential to employ techniques that can generate links between bacterial phylogeny and DMSP metabolism, which traditional methods of culture and 16S rRNA gene amplicon DNA sequencing are unable. Shotgun metagenomic sequencing will allow predictions but it is possible that only a very small proportion of the DNA sequenced will be from microbes that are actually degrading the DMSP. Therefore, a technique such DNA-Stable Isotope Probing (SIP) that captures the breadth of groups of bacteria present in the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere that assimilated the ^{13}C in the labelled substrate of choice (DMSP in this case) (Radajewski *et al.*, 2000). In addition, we also plan to use culture-dependent techniques to uncover model bacteria that we can study their response to DMSP etc to support our hypotheses we generate (Fig. 3.3).

DNA-SIP is an elegant technique that enables the tracking of compounds through a metabolic pathway using isotope enrichment (Dumont & Murrell, 2005). The compound of interest, in this case DMSP, is generated with a stable, heavy isotope of carbon, ^{13}C , on each of the 3 carbons in acrylic acid. This can be introduced into culture of bacteria obtained from a natural environment at regular intervals. Bacteria that catabolise the compound of interest will subsequently incorporate the ^{13}C into their DNA, which can be separated by buoyant density (or isopycnic) centrifugation (Dumont & Murrell, 2005; Neufeld *et al.*, 2007). The heavy fraction of DNA can then be sequenced with the light fraction, to find out which bacteria are able to catabolise the compound of interest.

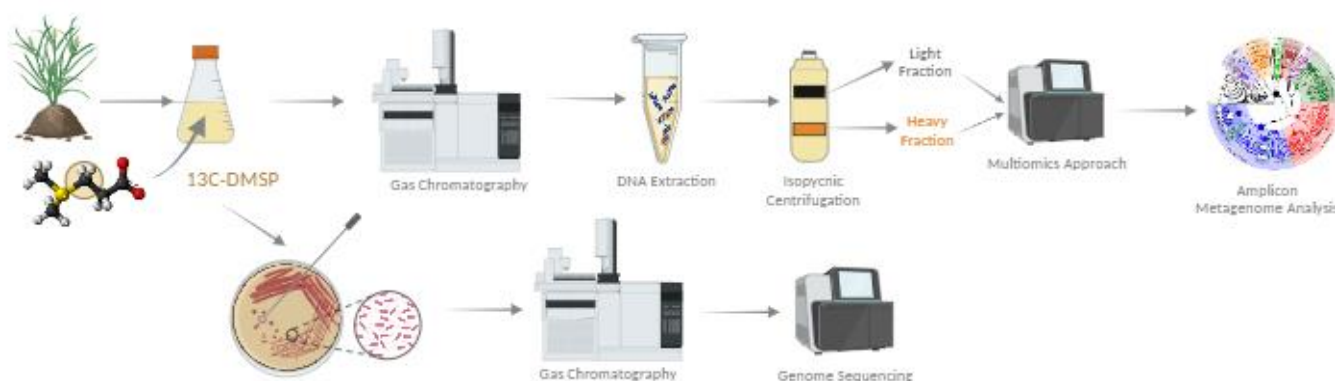


Figure 5.3: Work-Flow of DNA-SIP in which rhizosphere cultures are grown with ^{13}C -DMSP as a sole carbon source, allowing for assimilation into the DNA of DMSP-catabolising bacteria. The extracted DNA from these samples undergoes isopycnic centrifugation through a Caesium Chloride (CsCl) matrix, that separates DNA fractions based on density. The fractions are eluted separately, sent for Next Generation Sequencing to enable metagenome analysis of the relatedness of DMSP-metabolising bacteria to be determined. Figure adapted from Liu *et al.*, (2022).

The use of ^{13}C was first successfully employed in elucidation of soil methylotrophs using Methanol ($^{13}\text{CH}_3\text{OH}$) and Methane ($^{13}\text{CH}_4$) (Radajewski *et al.*, 2005), and has subsequently been used to assess both rhizobacteria (Carrión *et al.*, 2020; Larke-Meija *et al.*, 2019) and bacteria that can metabolise DMSP in coastal seawater (Liu *et al.*, 2022). However, this chapter represents the first time that DNA-SIP has been used to combine these two areas and look specifically at DMSP-metabolising rhizobacteria associated with *S. anglica*.

This approach is enhanced by metagenome analysis. Metagenomics is the study of the collective genetic material of all microbes in a specific environment (Clark & Pazdernik, 2013). This does not rely on primers to be designed for known DNA sequences, unlike traditional amplicon sequencing, but rather fragments and sequences all the DNA isolated from the community, in an approach known as “shotgun” sequencing (Clark & Pazdernik, 2013). This is extremely useful in identifying unculturable bacterial species, as sequences obtained – or reads – can be readily compared to existing genome sequences. Additionally, this approach also allows for large scale analysis of groups of bacteria to see if they contain homologues to genes associated with specific metabolic processes. Traditional culture-dependent methods to study the same would take a great deal of time and resources, compared to a metagenomics approach. Naturally, this process is also time consuming, and requires specialist bioinformatics skills, but when combined with DNA-SIP and culture dependent work, this presents a comprehensive study on the microbial diversity and metabolic capabilities in a given environment.

Aims and Objectives

The aims of this chapter were firstly to uncover the diversity of bacteria within the natural *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere and what genes they express via metatranscriptomics. Secondly, to quantify DMSP catabolism and production through measurement of produced DMS and MeSH through a DMSP DNA SIP experiment. Thirdly, to investigate the abundance, expression and taxonomy of DMSP catabolic genes with the bacterial community through metagenomic analysis in the natural and DMSP DNA SIP samples.

Materials and Methods

Sampling

The enrichment and isolation research described in this study was performed on rhizosphere samples from *Spartina anglica* obtained from Stiffkey saltmarsh, UK (latitude 52.949156° N, longitude 0.926132° E). Sampling was carried out on the 16th May 2022, at low tide. The average temperature for that day was 14 °C, with no rainfall. Triplicate samples of rhizoplane

Chapter 5 - Analysis of microbes using DMSP as a carbon source in the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere by DNA-Stable Isotope Probing

and ectorrhizosphere soil were collected from the rhizome/root cluster by shaking the cluster to remove loose soil and discarded. The soil adhering to the cluster up to a 4 mm distance was removed using ethanol sterilized scalpels (Bouray *et al.*, 2021). DMSP content was also measured in samples (200 μ l) taken from the bulk soil 1 m away from the root/rhizome cluster for comparison.

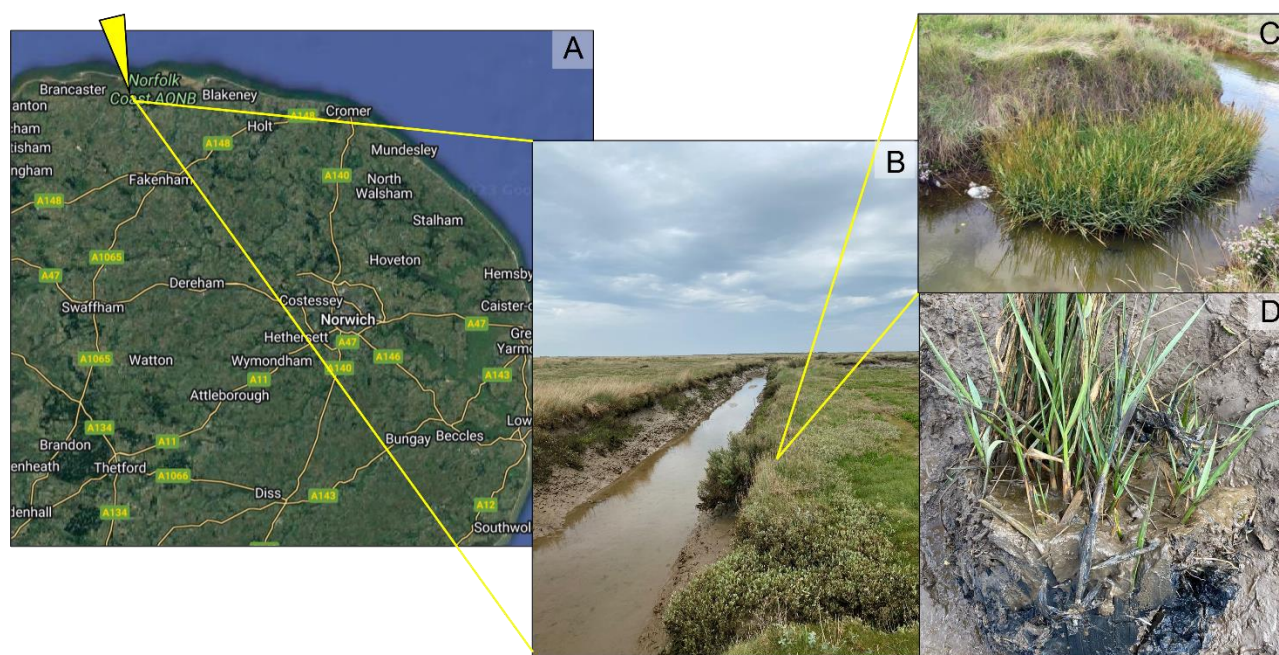


Fig. 5.4: The sampling site. A) An aerial satellite image of Norfolk, showing the location of Stiffkey Salt Marsh marked with a yellow arrow. B) The landscape of Stiffkey Salt Marsh, showing a characteristic tidal inlet flanked by mudflats and vegetation, including *Spartina anglica*. C) A closer image of a clonal clump of *S. anglica*, situated within a tidal inlet, clearly indicating the density of plants. D) The sample of *S. anglica* from which samples were taken, immediately after excavation, showing the rhizosphere intact and compacted within a protective layer of black bulk soil.

Stable Isotope Probing

Synthesis of ^{13}C -DMSP

^{13}C -DMSP was synthesised in house from $^{13}\text{C}_3$ -acrylic acid and DMS (Merck) as in Todd *et al.* (2010).

DNA-stable isotope probing

Bulk soil associated to *Spartina anglica* plants was discarded by shaking and rhizosphere soil (<4 mm from roots) was sampled using sterile scalpels. For DNA-SIP experiments, 4 g of rhizosphere soil were placed in 125 ml vials containing 40 ml of sterile seawater collected from Stiffkey saltmarsh ponds. Vials were set up in triplicate and immediately sealed after the addition of 100 μM of either ^{12}C - or ^{13}C -DMSP. Vials with autoclaved rhizosphere soil were set up in triplicate as controls to account for possible abiotic degradation of DMSP. All samples were incubated at 25 °C with shaking (1 rcf). DMSP consumption and DMS production was monitored by gas chromatography (GC) as described below. DMSP in the microcosms was replenished when $\geq 95\%$ had been consumed (approximately every 4-8 hours).

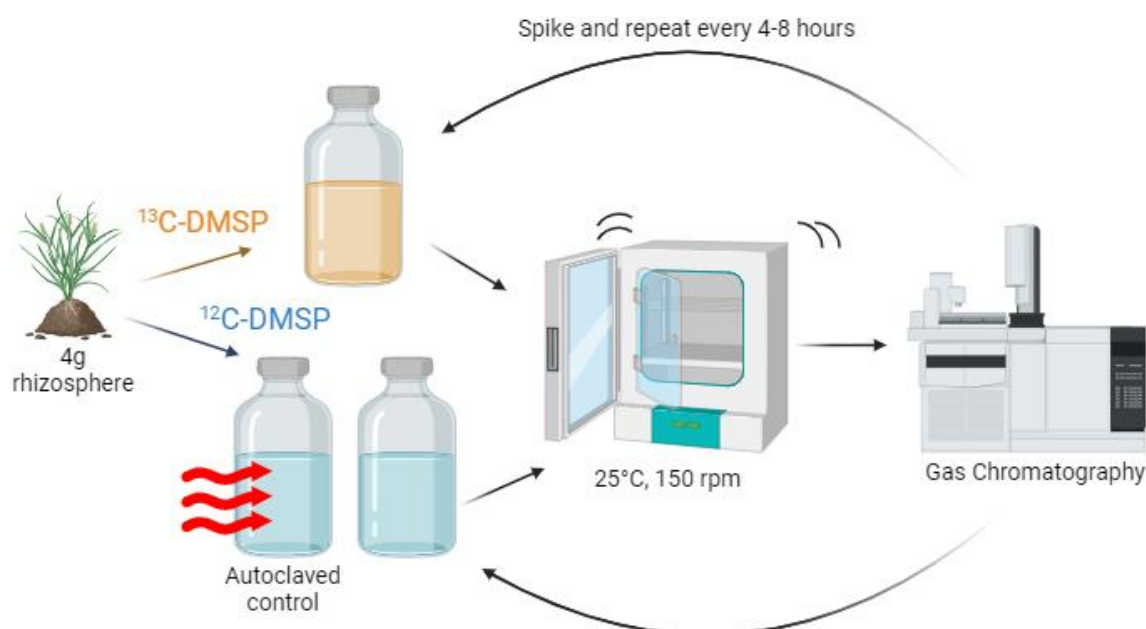


Fig 5.5: Illustration of the first stage of DNA-SIP incubation. Note that all samples were in triplicate, not shown on the figure for simplicity.

At T0 and after 5 days of incubation (T1; 75 $\mu\text{mol C assimilated}\cdot\text{g}^{-1}$), 10 ml of DNA-SIP microcosms were spun down and supernatants discarded. Then, soil pellets were used for DNA and RNA extraction using the DNeasy PowerSoil Pro Kit (Qiagen) and the RNeasy Mini Kit (Qiagen) according to the manufacturer's instructions. Subsequently, 4 μg DNA of T1 samples were separated into heavy (^{13}C -labelled) and light (^{12}C -unlabelled) DNA by isopycnic

centrifugation as in El Khawand *et al.* (2016). DNA retrieved in each fraction was quantified using a Qubit dsDNA HS assay kit (ThermoFisher Scientific). Density of DNA fractions was estimated by refractometry using a Reichert AR200 refractometer (Reichert Analytical Instruments). Heavy and light DNA fractions from each sample were identified by plotting the percentage of DNA retrieved vs the refractive index and subsequently used for 16S rRNA gene amplicon and metagenomic analysis.

Quantification of DMSP, MeSH and DMS by Gas Chromatography (GC)

DMSP, DMS and MeSH in DNA-SIP incubations were quantified by gas chromatography using a flame photometric detector (Agilent 7890A GC fitted with a 7693 autosampler) and a HP-INNOWax 30 m x 0.320 mm capillary column (Agilent Technologies J&W Scientific). Eight-point calibration curves of DMS and MeSH standards were used and the detection limit for headspace DMS and MeSH were 0.015 and 0.10 nmol respectively (see Chapter 2 - Material and Methods: Gas Chromatography for a more detailed methodology).

DMSP concentration in DNA-SIP incubations were measured by extracting 0.2 ml of sample with a sterile syringe and a 0.5 mm diameter needle. Aliquots were then placed in 2 ml vials and heated at 80 °C for 10 min to remove possible DMS present in the samples. Vials were left to cool down before the addition of 0.1 ml of NaOH 10 M to measure DMSP content via alkaline lysis as in Liu *et al.*, after which they were immediately sealed. No residual DMS was detected in heated control vials without NaOH added.

To measure DMS and MeSH concentrations in the DNA-SIP microcosms experiments, 50 µl of headspace were manually injected in the gas chromatograph with an SGE® gas-tight syringe (Trajan).

Isolation of Bacteria from ¹³C samples

After 13 days of enrichment with ¹³C-DMSP, bacteria were isolated by removing a 100 µl aliquot from the serum vial, for culture dependent characterisation. A serial dilution was made and 200 µl administered to plates containing MBM Agar + 0.5 mM DMSP as the sole carbon source. Plates were incubated for 48 hours at 28 °C.

Nine single colonies with distinct morphologies were streaked onto MBM Agar + 0.5 mM DMSP + 5 mM Succinate as the carbon sources and incubated for 48 hours at 28 °C. Isolates were tested for purity using Phase Contrast Microscopy. Cell morphology was visualised using a Zeiss AxioScope A1 microscope at 1000x magnification (lamp: HXP 120C, filter set: Zeiss, FS #49) (Images in Appendix).

Characterisation of Bacterial DMSP Catabolising Activity

Growth on DMSP as Sole Carbon source

Growth on DMSP as a sole carbon source was assessed by aseptic inoculation of each isolated species into 5ml YTSS and incubated at 28 °C for 24 h. The OD₆₀₀ of the rich media culture was measured and adjusted to OD₆₀₀ of 0.8 in 1 ml of MBM. The cells were washed by centrifuging the culture at 4000 rcf, for 4 min and the supernatant discarded. The pellet was resuspended in MBM minimal media with no carbon source (Baumann & Baumann, 1981) and the washing process repeated three times.

The pellet was resuspended in MBM and a final culture of 4% inoculum in MBM with 0.5 mM DMSP as the sole carbon source was incubated at 30 °C for 5 days. Controls of MBM with 5 mM Succinate as the sole carbon source and MBM with no carbon source were prepared as before. Cell growth was measured by comparing OD₆₀₀ at T0 and T96.

DMS and MeSH Production by Bacterial Strains from DMSP

Growth on DMSP as a sole carbon source was assessed by aseptic inoculation of each isolated species into 5ml YTSS and incubated at 28 °C for 24 h. The OD₆₀₀ of the rich media culture was measured and adjusted to OD₆₀₀ of 0.8 in 1 ml of MBM. The cells were washed by centrifuging the culture at 4000 rcf, for 4 min and the supernatant discarded. The pellet was resuspended in MBM minimal media with no carbon source (Baumann & Baumann, 1981) and the washing process repeated three times.

The pellet was resuspended in MBM and a final culture of 4% inoculum in MBM containing 10 mM NH₄Cl, 2.5 mg/ml FeEDTA, 0.01 mg/ml vitamin mix (Baumann & Baumann, 1981) and a combined carbon source of 0.5 mM DMSP and 10 mM Succinate. A 300 l aliquot of

liquid bacterial culture was added to 2 ml glass GC vials and immediately sealed with 11 mm crimp caps with rubber/PTFE septa. Cultures were incubated at 30 °C, 2 rcf for 24 hrs.

DMS and MeSH production from DMSP catabolism were measured by Gas Chromatography (GC) headspace analysis on an Agilent Technologies 7890B Gas Chromatography System using a flame photometric detector fitted with a 7693 autosampler) and a HP-INNOWAX 30 m × 0.320 mm capillary column (Agilent Technologies J&W Scientific) using automatic injection method 530_HP-PLOT_SPLITDMS50_MESH_0.1M at 60 °C. Peak areas at approximately 2.1 and 3.3 mins retention time were recorded as indicative of MeSH and DMS production, respectively.

To calculate the concentration of DMSP produced per mg protein per minute, cellular protein content was estimated by sonication of liquid cultures for 20 seconds at 20 kHz and spectrophotometric analysis with Bradford's reagent, according to the manufacturer's instructions (BioRad) at 595 nm.

DMSP Production by Bacterial Isolates

DMSP biosynthesis by bacterial isolates was assessed by aseptic inoculation of each isolated species into 5ml YTSS and incubated at 28 °C for 24 h. The OD₆₀₀ of the rich media culture was measured and adjusted to OD₆₀₀ of 0.8 in 1 ml of MBM. The cells were washed as before.

The pellet was resuspended in MBM and a final culture of 4% inoculum in MBM, adjusted to 35 PSU, containing 0.5 mM NH₄Cl, 2.5 mg/ml FeEDTA, 0.01 mg/ml vitamin mix (Baumann & Baumann, 1981), 5 mM methionine and 5 mM succinate. Additionally, 0.1 µl/ml yeast extract (González *et al.*, 1999) was added to enhance growth. The cultures were incubated at 30 °C for 5 days and growth analysed by comparing OD₆₀₀ at T0 and T96.

A 200 l aliquot of liquid bacterial culture was removed from each T96 sample for alkaline lysis. The aliquot and 100 µl 10M NaOH were added to 2 ml glass GC vials and immediately sealed with 11 mm crimp caps with rubber/PTFE septa. Cultures were incubated at 28 °C, 1

ref for 30 mins in the dark, and measured by Gas Chromatography (GC) headspace analysis as before.

DMS consumption by Bacterial Isolates

Consumption of DMS as a sole carbon source was assessed by aseptic inoculation of each isolated species into 5 ml YTSS and incubated at 28 °C for 24 h. The OD₆₀₀ of the rich media culture was measured and adjusted to OD₆₀₀ of 0.8 in 5 ml of MBM. The cells were washed as before.

The pellet was resuspended in MBM and a final culture of 4% inoculum in 20 ml MBM, adjusted to 35 PSU, containing 10 mM NH₄Cl, 2.5 mg/ml FeEDTA, 0.01 mg/ml vitamin mix (Baumann & Baumann, 1981) was prepared in 125 ml serum vials. The vials were sealed and injected with 1% DMS per volume and incubated at 30 °C for 48 h. DMS consumption was measured at T0 and T48 by Gas Chromatography (GC) headspace analysis as before.

Inducibility of DMSP Catabolising Genes

Inducibility of DMSP cleavage was assessed. Each isolated species was inoculated into 5ml YTSS and incubated at 28 °C for 24 h. The OD₆₀₀ of the rich media culture was measured and adjusted to OD₆₀₀ of 0.8 in 1 ml of MBM. The cells were washed as before.

The pellet was resuspended in MBM and a final culture of 4% inoculum in MBM, adjusted to 35 PSU, containing 10 mM NH₄Cl, 2.5 mg/ml FeEDTA, 0.01 mg/ml vitamin mix (Baumann & Baumann, 1981), 0.1 µl/ml yeast extract (González *et al.*, 1999) and either 5 mM Succinate as a sole carbon source or 5 mM Succinate and 0.5 mM DMSP. The cultures were incubated at 30 °C for 5 days and growth analysed by comparing OD₆₀₀ at T0 and T96.

A 300 l aliquot of liquid bacterial culture was removed from each T96 sample for alkaline lysis. Aliquots were added to 2 ml glass GC vials and immediately sealed with 11 mm crimp caps with rubber/PTFE septa. Cultures were incubated at 28 °C, 1 rcf for 30 mins in the dark, heat-killed at 80 °C for 10 mins and measured by Gas Chromatography (GC) headspace analysis as before. Cellular protein content was estimated by sonication of liquid cultures and

spectrophotometric analysis with Bradford's reagent, according to the manufacturer's instructions (BioRad).

Sequence Analysis of Bacterial Isolates

Purified isolates were identified by amplification of their 16S rRNA gene (using the primers 27F and 1492R (Baumann & Baumann, 1981; DeLong, 1992) and the resultant PCR products were PCR purified using High Pure PCR Product Purification Kit (Roche) and sequenced by Eurofins Genomics (Munich, Germany). Isolates were taxonomically identified using Basic Local Alignment Search Tool (BLASTn) (<http://blast.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov>). Genomic DNA from bacterial isolates, *Vibrio spartinae*, *Haloarcobacter arenosus*, *Thioclava nitratireducens* and *Alteromonas oceani* was sequenced by Microbes NG (Birmingham, United Kingdom) using Illumina HiSeq technology. Publicly available genomes of the most closely related reference strains (Table 1) were screened for the presence of homologous DMSP lyase genes.

Homologous sequences to ratified proteins (Table S2) were identified using local BLASTp, with thresholds set as $E \leq 5e^{-30}$, $\geq 50\%$ amino acid identity and $\geq 75\%$ coverage.

Metagenome Analysis

Amplicon, Metagenomic and Metatranscriptomic Sequencing

DNA and RNA were extracted using the PowerSoil DNA Isolation Kit (Qiagen) and the Zymo Direct-zol RNA Kit, respectively. For 16S rRNA amplicon sequencing, the V4 region of the bacterial 16S rRNA genes were amplified with primers 515F and 806R (Apprill *et al.*, 2015; Walters *et al.*, 2016). All amplicons (amplified 16S rRNA genes), metagenomes (total DNA) and metatranscriptomes (total RNA) samples were subsequently sent to Novogene (Beijing, China) for quality control, libraries construction and Illumina high-throughput sequencing.

Amplicon Analyses

Qiime2 platform (Bolyen *et al.*, 2019) was used to analyze the 16S rRNA gene amplicon data, with "dada2" module to remove low quality sequences and cluster sequences at 100% identity to get the representative amplicon sequence variants (ASVs), and "classify-sklearn"

module to assign taxonomy for each ASV. Finally, a ASV table was generated by Qiime2 and used for reveal community composition in different samples.

Metagenome and Metatranscriptome Analyses

For both metagenomes and metatranscriptomes, raw data were primarily quality controlled by fastp (Chen *et al.*, 2018) and were then assembled with MEGAHIT v1.0.2 (Li *et al.*, 2016) with the default parameters. Assembled contigs were used to call genes using Prodigal (Hyatt *et al.*, 2010) with '-meta' option for metagenomes and using FragGeneScan (Rho *et al.*, 2010) for metatranscriptomes. Then, these predicted genes from metagenomes and metatranscriptomes were independently clustered at 95% identity using CD-HI (Fu *et al.*, 2012) to remove the redundant genes. Phyloflash (Gruber-Vodicka *et al.*, 2020) was applied to determine the prokaryotic community from metagenomes and metatranscriptomes based on 16S rRNA gene reads with the Silva v138.1(Quast *et al.*, 2013) as the reference database.

MAG (metagenome assembled genome) Recovery

To improve the quality of recovered MAGs, three metagenomic replicates from each sample were coassembled by MEGAHIT v1.0.2 (Li *et al.*, 2016) with the default parameters. The co-assembly results of each sample were imported to MetaWRAP (Uritsky *et al.*, 2018) to recover bacterial and archaeal MAGs. Both the bin_refinement and reassembly_bins modules from MetaWRAP (Uritsky *et al.*, 2018) were performed to refine the recovered MAGs and improve completion and N50 of the newly recovered MAGs, respectively. All recovered MAGs were dereplicated using dRep v2.3.2 (Olm *et al.*, 2017) with the default settings. Genome completeness and contamination were estimated by CheckM v1.0.12 (Parks *et al.*, 2015). Only MAGs with completeness $\geq 50\%$ and contamination $\leq 10\%$ were retained for downstream analysis. Taxonomic assignment of each genome was determined by 'classify' module of GTDB-Tk v1.7.0 (Chaumeil *et al.*, 2019). Gene calling and annotation of each MAG was performed by Prokka v1.12 (Seeman, 2014). The relative abundances of MAGs in metagenomes and metatranscriptomes were estimated using CoverM (v0.6.1, <https://github.com/wwood/CoverM>), which mapped metagenomic and metatranscriptomic sequences to the MAGs with default parameters.

Identification of DMSP/DMS Cycling Related Genes

The functionally ratified protein sequences (not shown) of enzymes involved in DMSP/DMS cycling (Appendix) were used as reference for searching homologues in metagenomes/metatranscriptomes/MAGs using hmmsearch (<http://hmmer.org/>) with an e-value of $1e-10$. Due to complex structure of eukaryotic genes, it is quite hard to predict them in metagenomes. Thus, for eukaryotic DMSP/DMS-cycling related genes, we only searched their homologues in metatranscriptomic gene set. To further validate the environmental sequences retrieved from these marine metagenomes/metatranscriptomes/MAGs, potential sequences of interest were crosschecked by BLASTp and only those sequences had a minimum 40% amino acid identity and 70% query coverage to the corresponding ratified proteins were retained. Gene relative abundances (Copies/transcripts per million reads) of those retained genes were determined by CoverM v0.6.1 (<https://github.com/wwood/CoverM>). Briefly, the copy/transcript number of each gene was calculated by the “jgi_summarize_bam_contig_depths” module integrated in CoverM and was further normalized by total mapped reads of each metagenome. Taxonomic assignment of those retained genes based on the contigs they located in were conducted by CAT (von Meijenfeldt *et al.*, 2019) (parameters: --top 30 --range 5 --fraction 0.3).

Statistical Analysis

Statistical analysis was performed using SPSS Software Package (IBM, 2021) unless otherwise stated. Data sets were assessed for normality using the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and equal variances with the Levene’s test. Data could not be transformed to be normally distributed, so non-parametric equivalent tests were used for all data sets. Pairwise comparisons for each species between the test condition and its control condition were carried out using Mann-Whitney U tests with a 95% confidence interval.

Results

Characterisation of *Spartina* rhizosphere

Firstly, it was necessary to quantify the base line concentrations of DMSP present in the *Spartina* rhizosphere through alkaline lysis, to ensure that the amounts of DMSP that we add to the SIP-incubations were excessively high compared to that which exists in the natural environment.

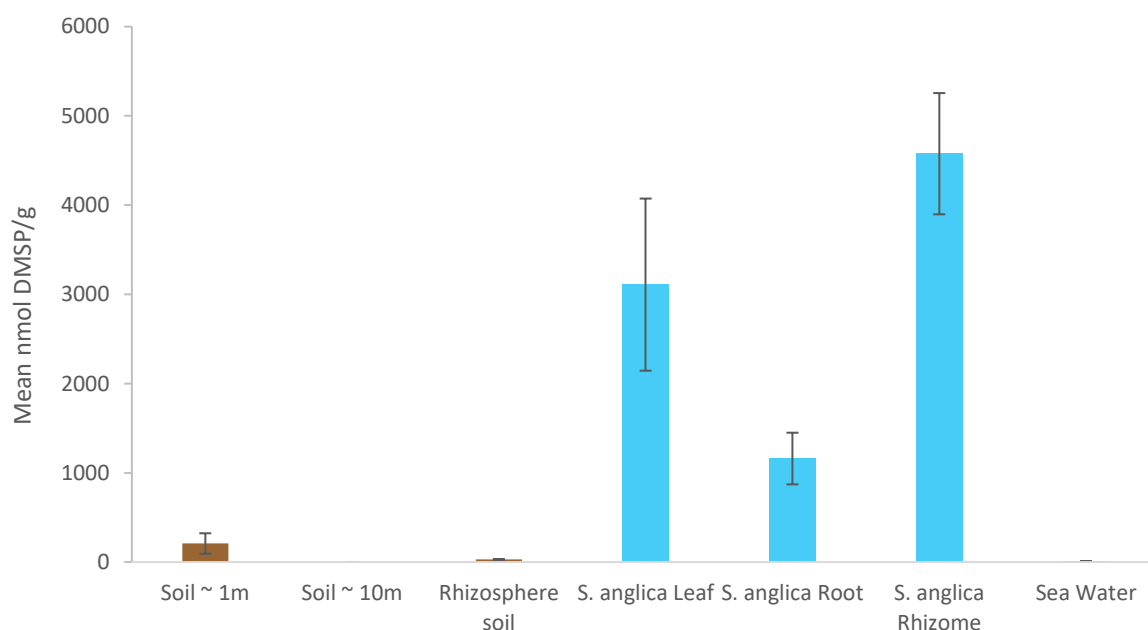


Figure 5.6: Mean nmol DMSP per gram of sample, from standing stocks of soil and other surrounding environment to the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere. Bulk soil was taken from both ~ 1m and ~ 10m distances from the *S. anglica* clump sampled. This was to provide a baseline for comparison of microbial metabolism of DMSP Error bars indicate ± 1 S.D. No DMS was detected in any of the standing stocks.

The tissues of *S. anglica* showed significantly higher concentrations of intracellular DMSP compared to the rhizosphere and bulk soil, as expected ($n = 6$, $p < 0.001$ in all cases). Soil of approximately 1m distance from the sampled clump had higher standing stocks of DMSP compared to the rhizosphere, but not significantly so ($n = 6$, $p = 0.057$). The reason for this is unknown.

Having established that the rhizosphere contained micro molar levels of DMSP, it was decided that the addition of 100 μM of either ^{12}C - or ^{13}C -DMSP would not be such a great enhancement on the standing stocks as to be unrepresentative of natural environments and thus was appropriate for the SIP incubations. Samples were divided into those enriched with ^{12}C -DMSP and ^{13}C -DMSP, with autoclaved controls to ensure that decreases in DMSP were due to bacterial catabolism and not gas leakage. Samples were taken for quantification of DMSP by alkaline lysis, and the headspace analysed for DMS at regular intervals.

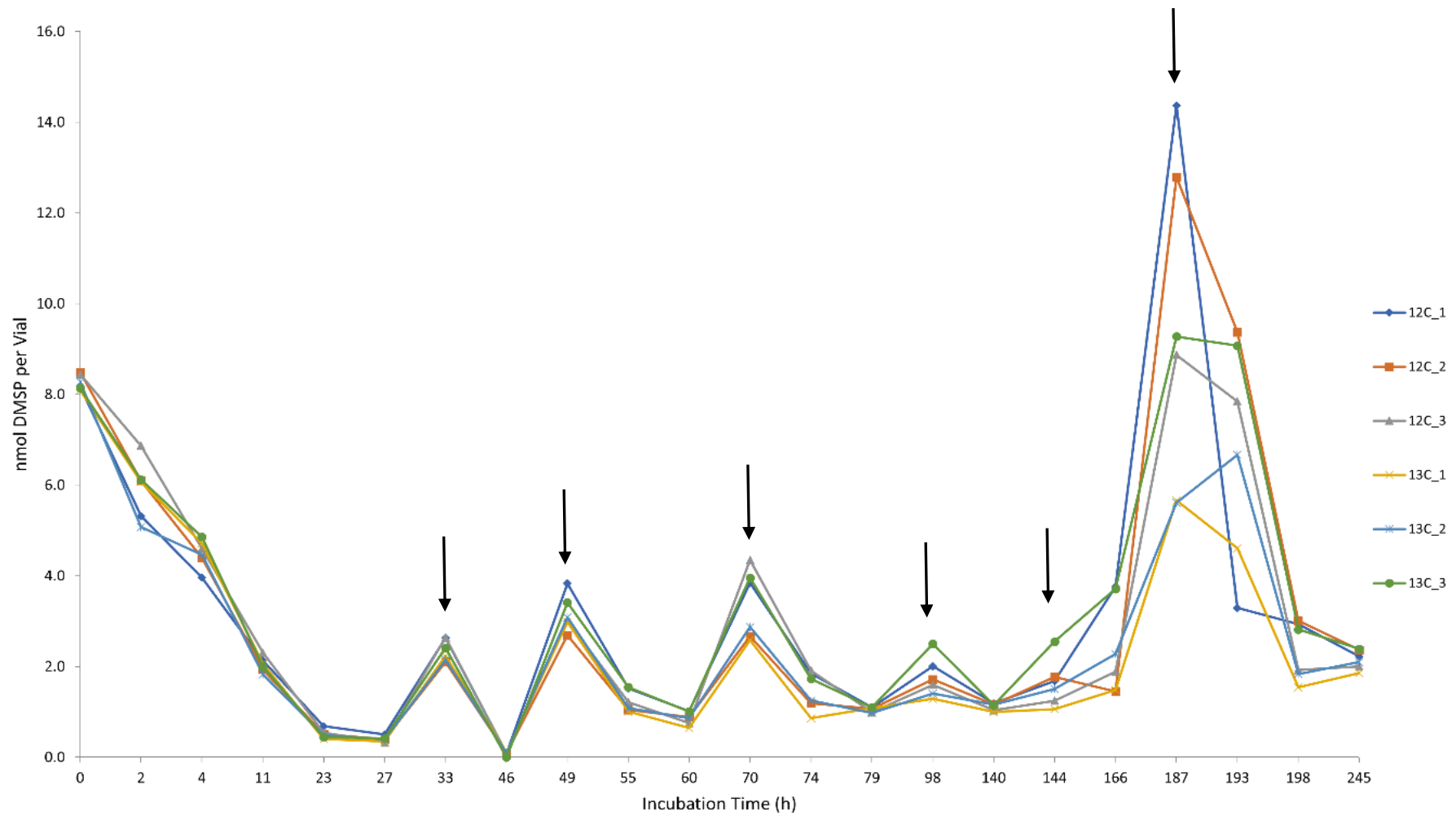


Figure 5.7: DMSP degradation during the incubation in the SIP experiments. Autoclaved controls were not shown as the DMSP was not degraded and thus concentrations consistently increased over the course of the experiment to orders of magnitude higher than the live cultures. Increases in DMSP correspond to the addition of fresh DMSP (spikes) as the sole carbon source and are denoted by black arrows.

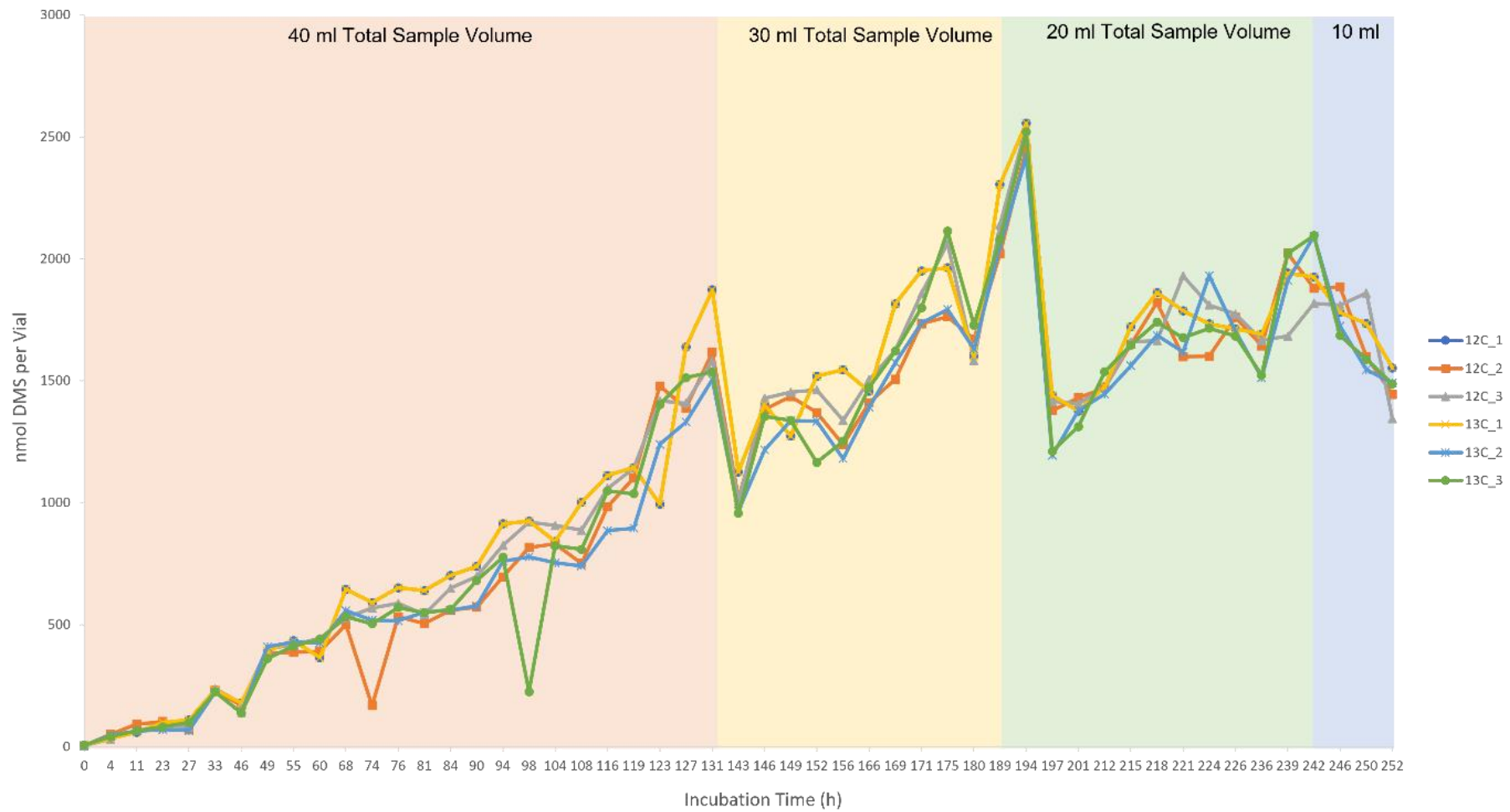


Figure 5.8: DMS production during the incubation in the enriched cultures. Autoclaved controls were not shown as the DMS concentrations stayed consistent. The times at which 10 ml samples were removed for DNA extraction are shown as coloured blocks, as sudden decreases in DMS production correspond to the loss of volume.

DMSP was consistently degraded after spiking in both the ^{12}C – and ^{13}C – DMSP cultures, indicating bacterial catabolism of DMSP. This corresponded with increases in headspace DMS as a breakdown product of DMSP catabolism and shows that there were rhizobacteria capable of utilising DMSP as a sole carbon source. Note, unlike in the previously published DMSP SIP experiments there was no observed decrease in the levels of DMS over time, likely indicating a lack of enhanced DMS catabolism. This is a good predictor of DMSP cleavage. Working on the hypothesis that DMSP was being degraded - most likely by bacteria from the *S. anglica* rhizosphere that metabolised DMSP - the next step was characterise the species present and the abundance of genes associated DMSP metabolism in the samples. DNA was extracted following isopycnic ultracentrifugation for metagenome analysis, when $77 \mu\text{mol DMSP L}^{-1}$ ($231 \mu\text{mol C} \cdot \text{L}^{-1}$) was assimilated and DMS levels were no longer increasing, (by $0.7 \pm 0.006 \mu\text{mol} \cdot \text{h}^{-1}$ during the last 24 h of incubation).

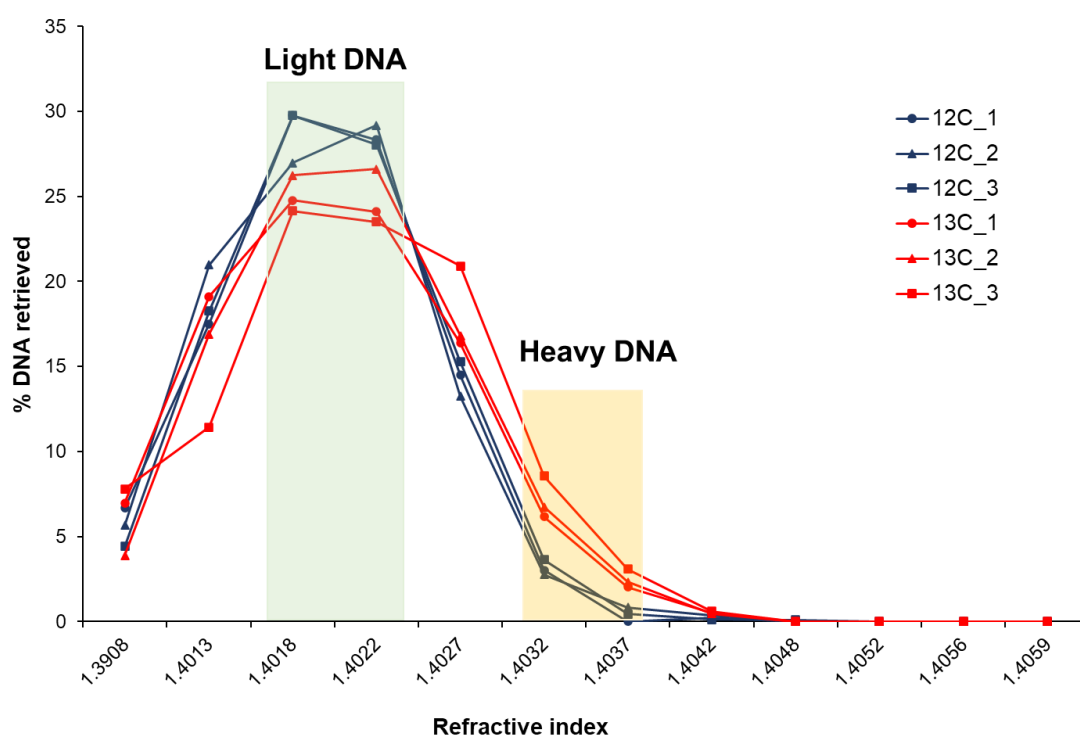


Fig. 5.9: DNA retrieved as function of refractive index of each fraction following isopycnic ultracentrifugation. Samples incubated with ^{12}C -DMSP are represented in blue. Samples amended with ^{13}C -DMSP are shown in red. Light and heavy DNA fractions used for subsequent downstream analysis are shadowed in green and yellow, respectively. Figure produced by Ornella Carrión.

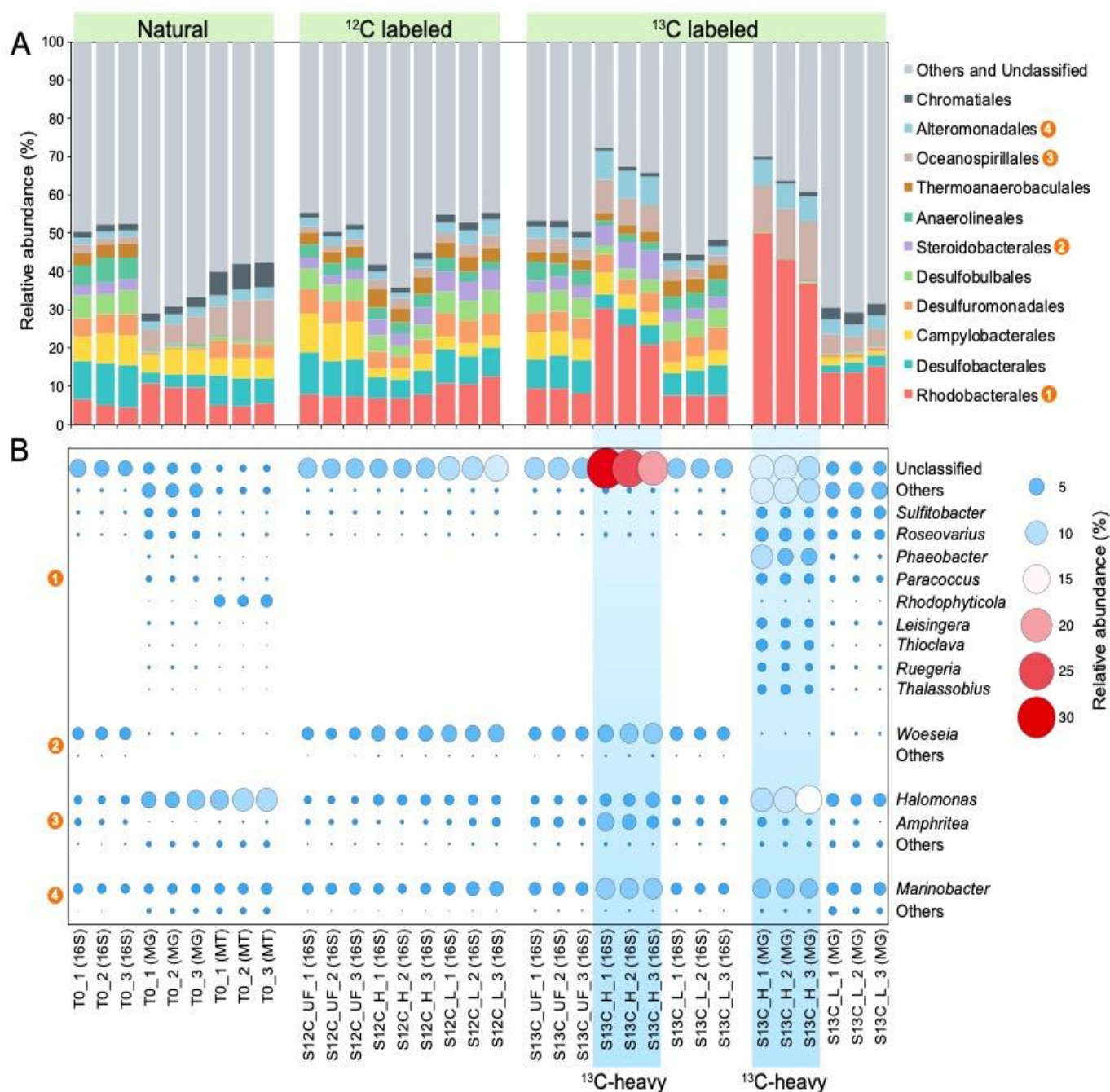


Fig.5.10: Microbial community profile of spartina rhizosphere samples at the order: (A) level revealed by 16S rRNA gene amplicon (16S rRNA) and metagenomic (MG) sequencings. T0 samples and unfractionated (UF), heavy (H) and light (L) part of incubation samples were analysed. “_1”, “_2” and “_3” after the sample name represent biological replicates. Four orders that significantly enriched in the ¹³C-heavy samples compared to the ¹³C-light samples were numbered with 1-4. (B) The classification of selected orders at the genus level. Figure produced by Xiao-Yu Zhu.

Metagenome analysis showed that of previously identified orders DMSP metabolising bacteria, such as *Oceanospiralles* and *Alteromonadales* were abundant in all samples, but the most prevalent – especially in the ^{13}C -DMSP enriched samples – were *Rhodobacterales*. However, the most abundant bacteria were either unknown or single representatives of a small family, classified as others. This demonstrates how diverse the *S. anglica* bacterial community is.

In the natural sample, the 16S rRNA sequencing revealed a more even distribution of bacterial orders compared to the metagenome analysis (Fig 3.9A), with relative abundances of between 2-5% of *Aneorolineales*, *Steroidobacterales* and *Desulfobulbales* in 16S rRNA samples, compared to less than 1% in metagenome analysis and metatranscriptome.

Additionally, the *Oceanospiralles* were less abundant in the 16S rRNA samples at approximately 2%, compared to the metagenome with relative abundances of between 5-10%. Furthermore, in the 16S rRNA, *Thermoanaerobacules* were present with a relative abundance of between 3-5%, whereas they were completely absent in the metagenome analysis.

The 16S rRNA samples for both unfractionated ^{12}C - and ^{13}C -DMSP were very similar to the natural 16S rRNA, in terms of both the orders represented and their percentage relative abundances. Additionally, both the heavy and light fractions of ^{12}C -DMSP showed no striking differences to the unfractionated ^{12}C -DMSP or natural sample, except that the heavy fraction had more unknown bacterial orders (between 5-10%) compared to the light and unfractionated 16S rRNA samples. The most notable difference was in the ^{13}C -DMSP heavy fraction, in which *Roseobacters* were considerably more abundant compared to the ^{13}C -DMSP light fraction and unfractionated samples, as well as the ^{12}C -DMSP samples, 30%, compared to 10%. This suggests that *Roseobacters* are significant catabolisers of DMSP in the *S. anglica* rhizosphere.

In the ^{13}C -DMSP heavy fractions, there was considerable differences between the relative abundances in the 16S rRNA and metagenome samples. In both cases, the *Roseobacters* were the most abundant order, but they were considerably more abundant in the metagenome samples (up to 50% compared to 30%). Additionally, there was considerably less diversity of

orders in the heavy fraction metagenome, with *Thermoanaerobacules*, *Anearolineales*, *Steroidobacterales*, *Desulfobulbares*, *Desulforomonas*, *Campylobacters* and *Desulfobacterales* all at less than 1% abundance, if present at all, compared to the 16S rRNA samples. This indicates that *Roseobacters*, *Oceanospiralles* and *Alteromonadales* are very likely to be the most active DMSP catabolising bacteria in the *S. anglica* rhizosphere.

Having established the most diversity and abundance of bacterial families present, the diversity and abundance of DMSP-cycling related genes needed to be determined, as well as their expression in the samples.

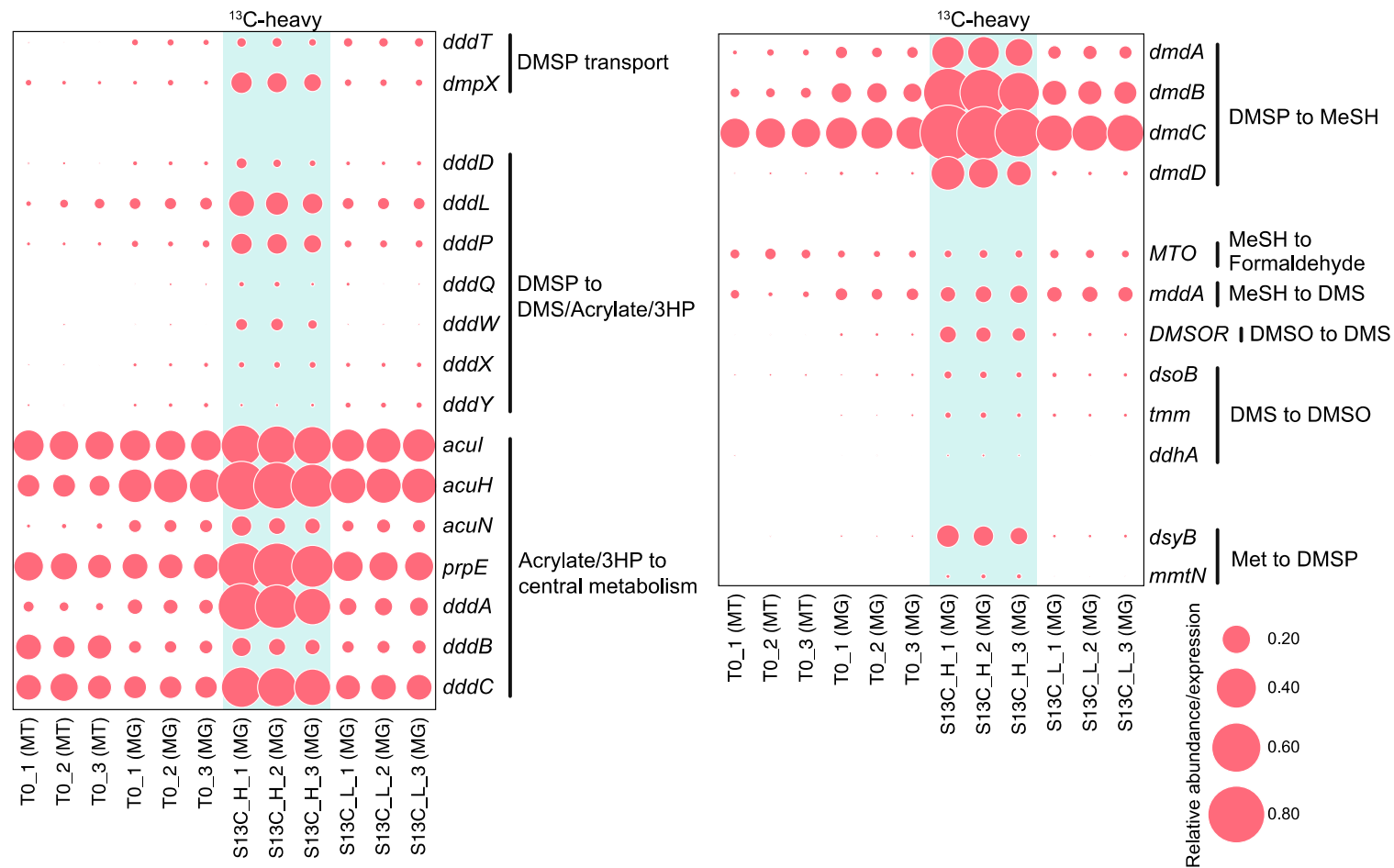


Fig.5.11: Relative abundance and relative expression of DMSP/DMS cycling related genes retrieved from rhizosphere metagenomes revealed by metagenomes and metatranscriptomes, respectively. Relative abundance and relative expression of these genes were normalized to those of 10 single-copy genes. “_1”, “_2” and “_3” after the sample name represent biological replicates. The taxonomic assignments of these genes can be seen in the supplementary table. Figure produced by Xiao-Yu Zhu.

In the natural sample metagenome analysis, only *dddL* and *dddP* DMSP lysis genes were present, and both with relative abundance/expression of less than 0.20 (Fig. 3.10). Genes associated with DMSP demethylation had greater relative abundance/expression in the natural sample compared to DMSP lysis genes, of between 0.20 to 0.40. Additionally, genes related to the breakdown of Acrylate for use in the central metabolism were also abundant, especially *acuH*, *prpE* and *dddA*. This indicates that multiple metabolic pathways are being used to catabolise DMSP.

In the ¹³C-DMSP enriched samples, all genes had a higher relative abundance/expression of each gene, compared to the natural sample. Additionally, in all cases the heavy fraction had a higher relative abundance/expression of each gene, compared to the light fraction. The primary genes enriched in the heavy fraction were again the DMSP lysis genes *dddL* and *dddP*, and DMSP demethylation genes, including *DmdA*.

To uncover the genera within the orders of abundant bacteria in the *S. anglica* rhizosphere that are the most prominent degraders of DMSP, analysis of metagenome assembled genomes (MAG's) was performed.

Chapter 5 - Analysis of microbes using DMSP as a carbon source in the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere by DNA-Stable Isotope Probing

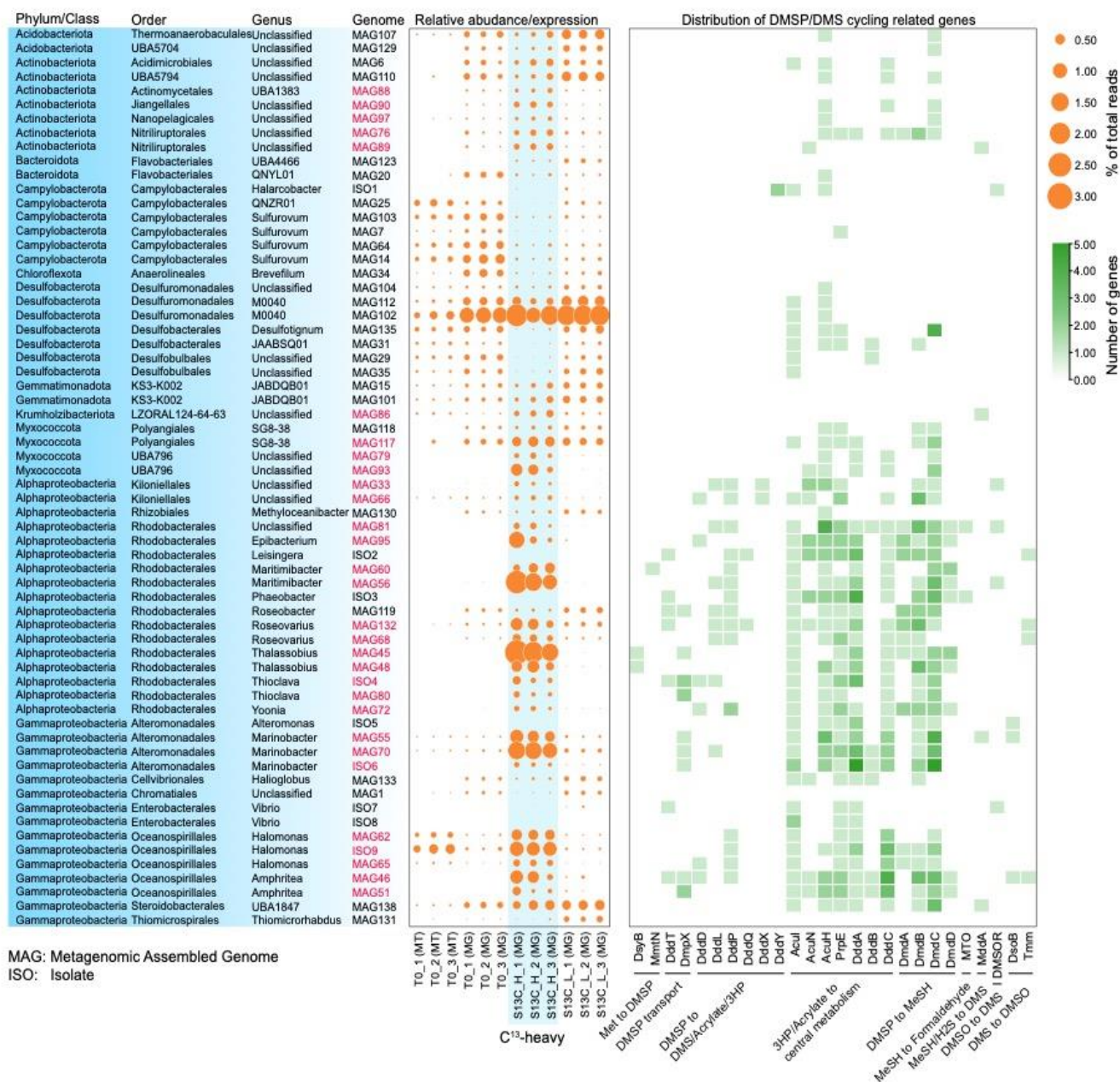


Fig. 5.12: Genomic analyses of MAGs (metagenome assembled genomes) and isolated strains from rhizosphere samples. The left panel shows their taxonomic affiliations. The middle panel shows their relative abundance/expression (Copies/Transcripts per million reads) in different samples. Genomes with higher relative abundance/expression in the ^{13}C -heavy samples were marked with red. The right panel shows the distribution of DMSP/DMS cycling related genes in these genomes. Figure produced by Xiao-Yu Zhu.

Of the *Rhodobacterales*, the genomes with the highest relative abundance/expression in the heavy fraction were *Maritimibacter*, *Roseovarius*, *Thalassobius* and *Thioclava*. In all cases, these contributed between 1.5 – 2% of total reads, with DMSP demethylation genes being most highly expressed. *DmdA*, the most important DMSP demethylation gene, had a lower distribution compared to other associated genes, such as *dmdC*, with both a reduced number of genera expressing it, and a smaller number of genes where it is expressed. *DmdA* was also expressed in *Halomonas*, with a single *DmdA* found in the isolate.

Furthermore, the *Rhodobacterales* also had greatest distribution of DMSP lysis genes, predominantly *dddP* and *dddL*. *DddP* was also represented in the genera *Halomonas* within the heavy fraction, which contributed between 0.5 – 1.5% of total reads. DMSP lysis genes were exclusive to *Alphaproteo* – and *Gammaproteobacteria*, except for a single *Haloarcobacter* isolate, that possessed the only *dddX* gene found in this study.

Overall, there was a clear correlation between bacteria abundant in the ¹³C-DMSP enriched samples and high expression of DMSP to MeSH catabolic genes, with a consistent but lower level of expression of DMSP lysis genes, clustering in the *Rhodobacterales* and *Oceanospiralles*.

Culture-Dependent Characterisation of Selected Species from the Heavy Fraction

Nine bacterial strains with distinct morphologies were isolated after incubations of ¹³C-DMSP enriched rhizosphere samples with DMSP as the sole carbon source, all of which were able to catabolise DMSP yielding DMS. None of the isolates produced MeSH. This suggests that they are using DMSP lysis pathway, and not the DMSP demethylation pathway, which is inconsistent with the metagenome analysis that showed higher enrichment of the *dmd* pathway genes compared to DMSP lysis genes. The sequenced strains were screened for DMSP lyase and demethylation genes.

Table 5.1: Characteristics of bacterial strains with DMSP-degrading activity isolated from *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere enriched with ^{13}C when grown with the DMSP. No species produced Hydrogen Sulfide (H_2S) nor did any species catabolise Dimethyl Sulfide (DMS). Isolates whose genomes were sequenced in this study are indicated in bold. Homology to ratified DMSP lyase proteins was determined for each species using BLASTP, with a minimum of 75% query coverage and a maximum E value of $5\text{E}-50$.

Chapter 5 - Analysis of microbes using DMSP as a carbon source in the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere by DNA-Stable Isotope Probing

| Top-hit taxon (taxid) | Assemblage Accession Number | 16S rRNA DNA gene identity (%) | Top-hit taxonomy | DMS production rate (pmol DMSP.mg protein ⁻¹ .min ⁻¹ (±1 STD) | MeSH production rate (pmol MeSH.mg protein ⁻¹ .min ⁻¹ (±1 STD) | Growth on DMSP as a sole carbon source in liquid culture? | Top-hit Homologous DMSP-Lyase Gene | Amino Acid Sequence Homology (% Identity) |
|--|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|---|---|--|---|--|---|
| <i>Vibrio spartinae</i> (1918945) | GCA_9001492.95.1 | 99.3 | <i>Gammaproteobacteria; Vibrionales; Vibrionaceae</i> | 0.018 (0.001) | 0 | No | DddX - <i>Pelagicola sp.</i> (WP_109384856.1) | 27.73 |
| <i>Haloarcobacter arenosus</i> (2576037) | GCA_0057715.35.1 | 97.2 | <i>Epsilonproteobacteria; Campylobacteriales; Arcobacteraceae</i> | 0.288 (0.002) | 0 | No | DddY <i>Arcobacter nitrofigilis</i> (WP_013133925.1) | 77.6 |
| <i>Thioclava nitratireducens</i> (1915078) | GCA_0019405.25.2 | 98.7 | <i>Alphaproteobacteria; Rhodobacterales; Paracoccaceae</i> | 0.168 (0.001) | 3.829 (0.061) | Yes | DddL <i>Thioclava pacifica</i> (WP_051692700.1) | 84.2 |

Chapter 5 - Analysis of microbes using DMSP as a carbon source in the *Spartina anglica* rhizosphere by DNA-Stable Isotope Probing

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|-------------------------|-------|---|-------------------|-------------------|-----|---|-------|
| <i>Halomonas aesturii</i> (1897729) | GCA_0 018866 15.1 | 99.80 | <i>Gammaproteobacteria;</i> <i>Oceanospirillales;</i> <i>Halomonadaceae</i> | 0.007 (0.0001) | 1.828 (0.036) | No | DddD <i>Oceanimonas doudorofii</i> (AEQ39135) | 34.2 |
| <i>Phaeobacter piscinae</i> (1580596) | GCA_0 008268 35.2 | 99.6 | <i>Alphaproteobacteria;Rhod</i> <i>obacterales;Roseobactera</i> <i>ceae</i> | 0.110 (0.006) | 11.431 (0.367) | Yes | DddP <i>Rosebacter nubinhibens</i> (EAP77700.1) | 80.3 |
| <i>Leisingera caerulea</i> (506591) | GCA_0 004733 25.1 | 98.2 | <i>Alphaproteobacteria;Rhod</i> <i>obacterales;Roseobactera</i> <i>ceae</i> | 0.402 (0.005) | 0 | Yes | DddP <i>Phaeobacter inhibens</i> (AFO991571) | 83.4 |
| <i>Vibrio kanaloae</i> (170673) | GCA_0 028768 65.1 | 98.9 | <i>Gammaproteobacteria;Vib</i> <i>ionales;Vibrionaceae</i> | 0.026 (0.002) | 3.970 (0.760) | No | DddP <i>Oceanimonas doudorofii</i> (AEQ39091) | 79.27 |
| <i>Alteromonas oceani</i> (2071609) | GCA_0 037316 35.1 | 98.8 | <i>Gammaproteobacteria;Alt</i> <i>eromonadales;Alteromona</i> <i>daceae</i> | 0.013 (0.001) | 2.028 (0.253) | No | DmdA marine gammaproteobact erium HTCC2080 | 27.91 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|---------------|------|---|---------------|---|-----|--------------------------------------|-------|
| | | | | | | | (WP_007233625) | |
| <i>Marinobacter flavimaris</i> (262076) | GCA_003363485 | 99.2 | <i>Gammaproteobacteria;Alteromonadales;Marinobacter</i> | 0.023 (0.002) | 0 | Yes | DmdA Ruegeria pomeroyi (AAV95190) | 33.70 |

Of these DMSP-degrading isolates, the majority were *Gammaproteobacteria* (56%) with the remaining identified as *Alpha-* (33%) or *Epsilonproteobacteria* (11%). This is consistent with previous studies that showed the rhizosphere and bulk soil of *S. anglica* are dominated by *Gammaproteobacteria* (50.8% and 37.5%, respectively), although this study was concerned with the identity of DMS-degrading bacteria (Kröber *et al.*, 2022).

Having identified the species present by Sanger Sequencing, their DMSP catabolic abilities were tested following growth with DMSP in liquid culture, and the DMSP assessed by alkaline lysis and headspace analysis.

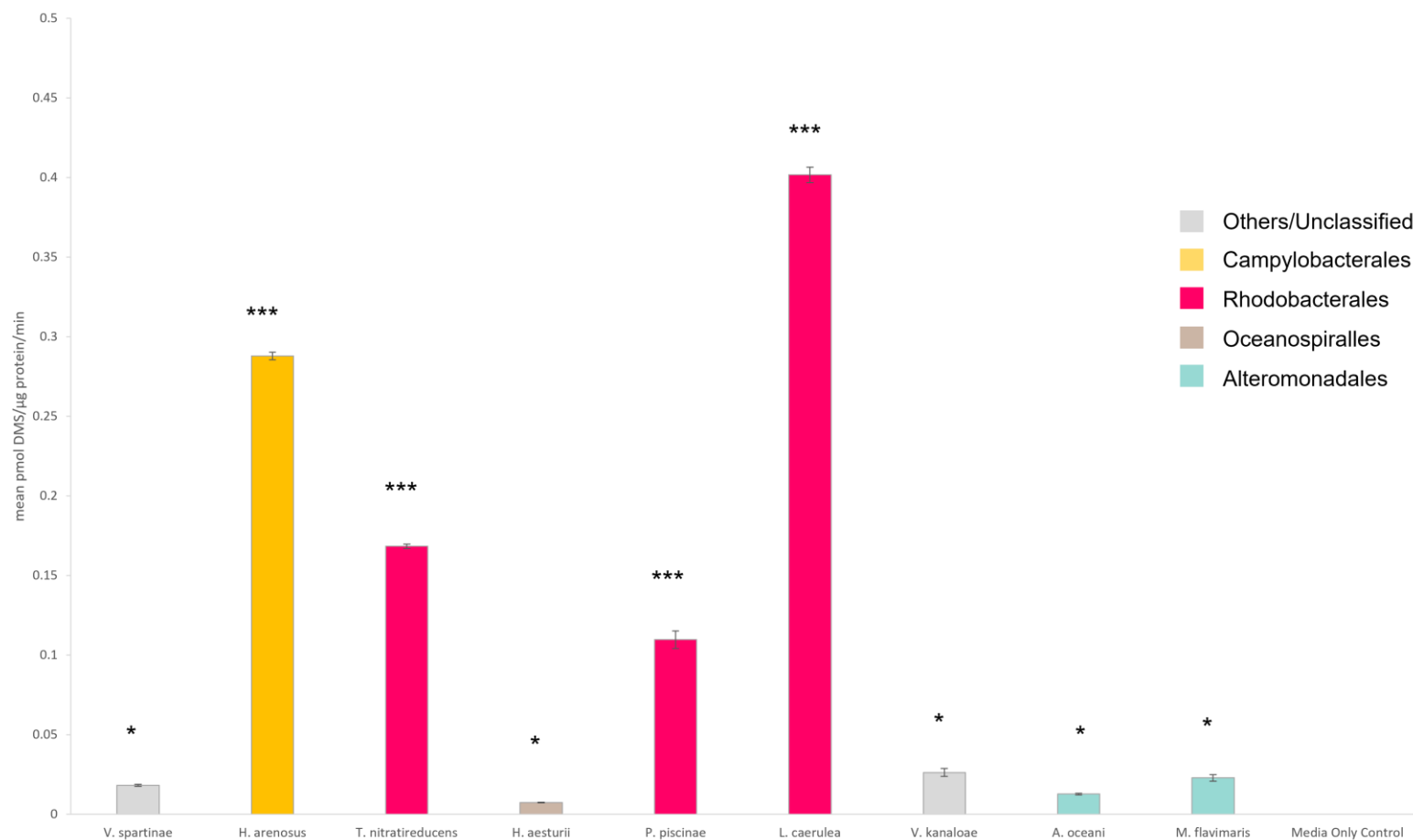


Figure 5.13: Mean rate of DMS production (pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}$, min^{-1}) in the nine species isolated from enriched samples after growth with 0.5 mM DMSP and 10 mM (n = 30 biologically independent samples). Error bars are ± 1 STD. Analysis was carried out using Mann-Whitney U tests for pairwise comparisons against the Media Only Control. Significance is denoted as follows * p < 0.05, ** p < 0.01, *** p < 0.001.

In all cases, the bacterial isolates produced significantly higher volumes of detectable DMS than the media only control, consistent with the catabolism of DMSP, by DMSP lyases. Additionally, MeSH production was examined as many of the highly abundant bacteria in the heavy fraction had highly expressed genes associated with the catabolism of DMSP to MeSH, such *DmdA*.

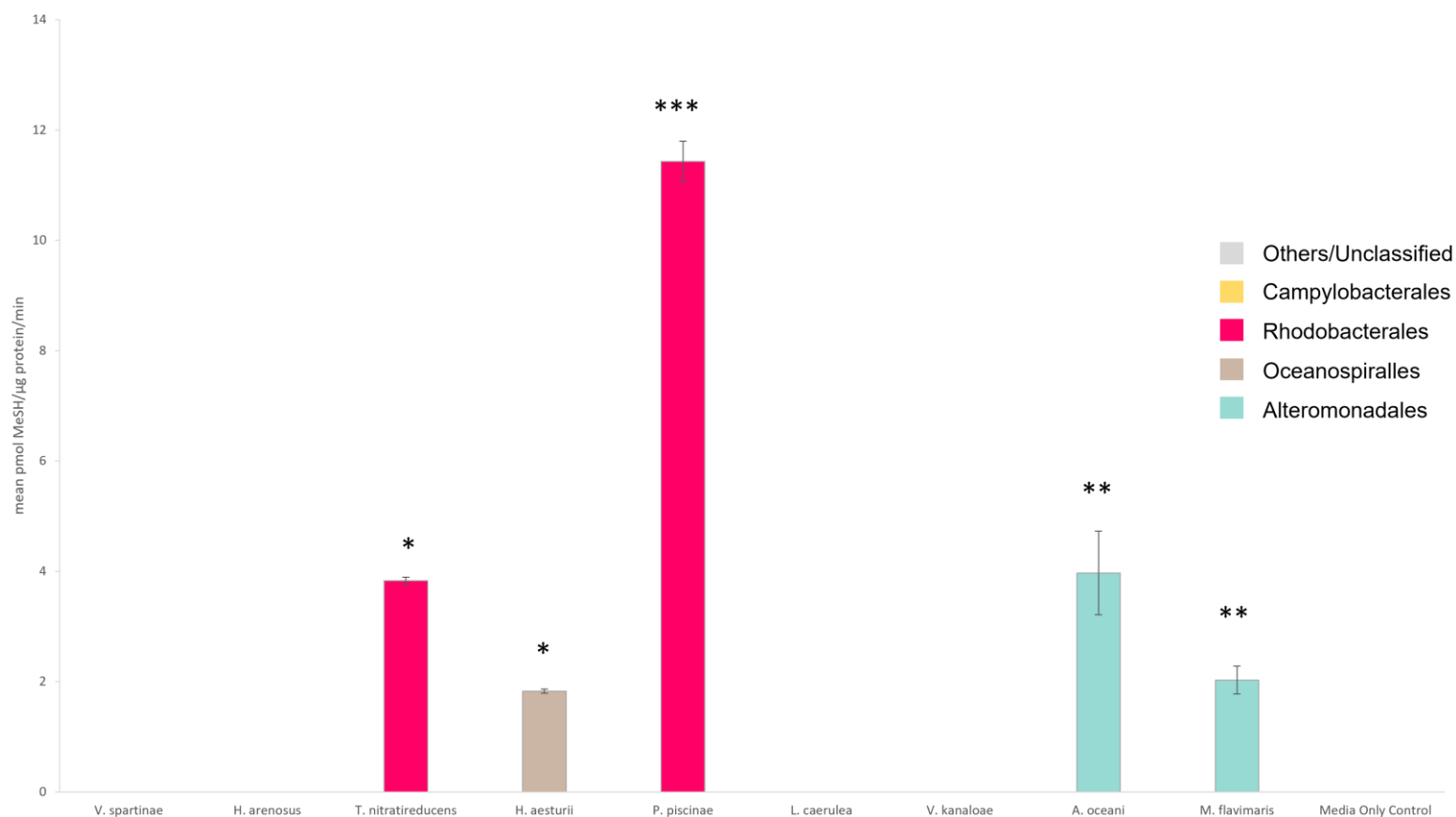


Figure 5.14. Mean rate of MeSH production (pmol MeSH, mg protein⁻¹, min⁻¹) in the nine species isolated from enriched samples (n = 39 biologically independent samples). Error bars are ± 1 STE. Analysis was carried out using Mann-Whitney U (p = 0.05) tests for pairwise comparisons against the Media Only Control. Significance is denoted as follows * p < 0.05, ** p < 0.01, *** p < 0.001.

MeSH production was inconsistent, with some species not producing any, suggesting DMSP catabolism via *ddd* gene activity, generating Acrylate as a by-product. Of those that did produce MeSH, *P. piscinae* was the highest producer, consistent with high expression of *DmdA* associated with it in the metagenome analysis.

Substrate inducibility of DMSP-lyase activity was assessed by transferring cultures grown with a mixed carbon source into fresh media with either DMSP + Succinate or Succinate as a sole carbon source.

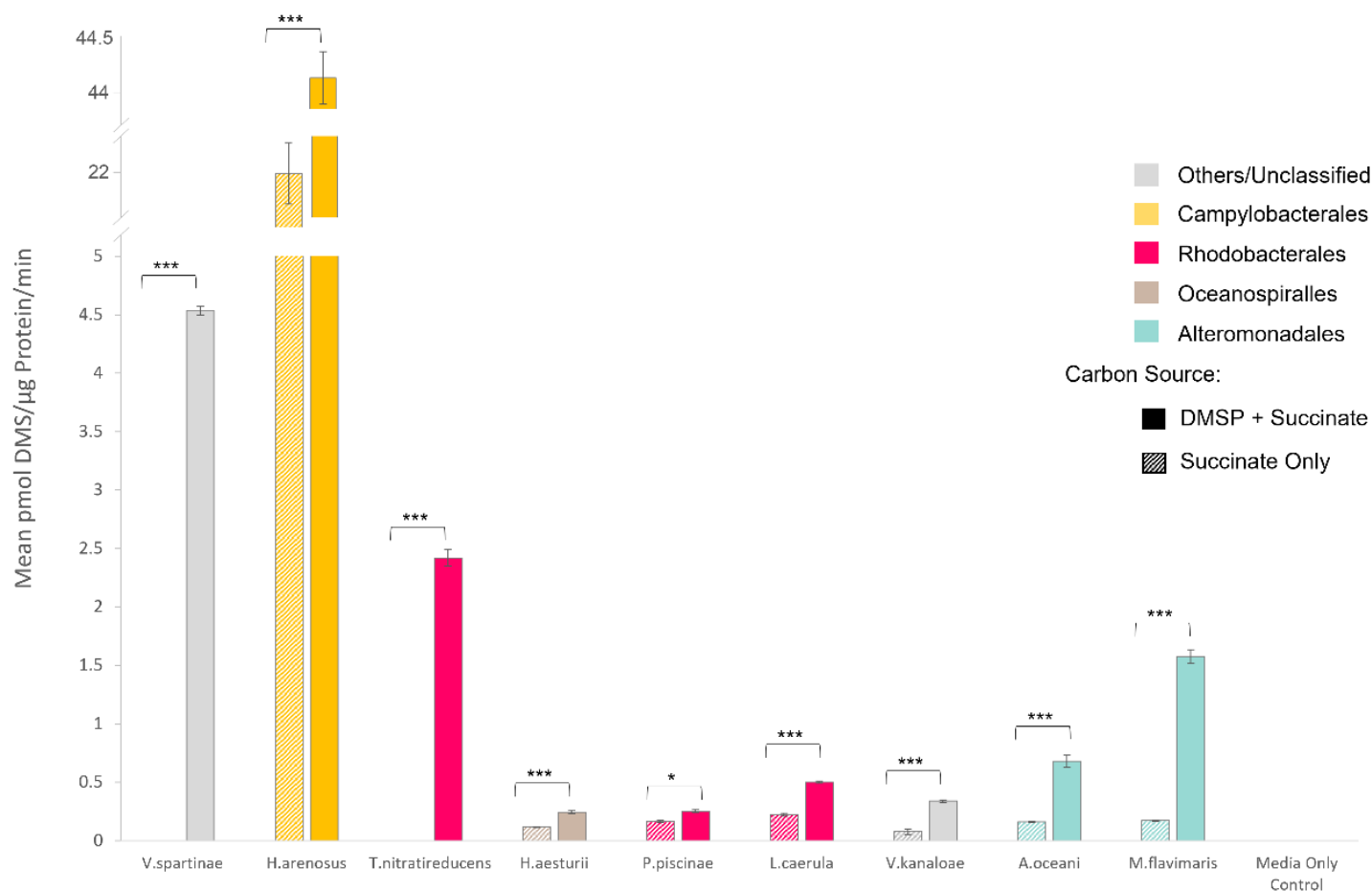


Figure 5.15: Mean rate of DMS production (pmol DMS, mg protein⁻¹, min⁻¹) in the nine species isolated from enriched samples after growth in DMSP + Succinate compared to Succinate as a sole carbon source (n = 54 biologically independent samples). Error bars are ± 1 STD. Analysis was carried out using Mann-Whitney U tests for pairwise comparisons (p = 0.005). Statistically significance differences are denoted as follows: * p ≤ 0.05 *** p < 0.001.

In all cases, DMS levels were higher in the cultures grown with DMSP. However interestingly, in some species DMS was detected in the succinate only condition, which suggests that a low level of induction takes place during the incubation time.

To further characterise the catabolic abilities of the bacteria, isolates were grown on DMSP as a sole carbon source and the cell density compared to those grown in Succinate and with no carbon.

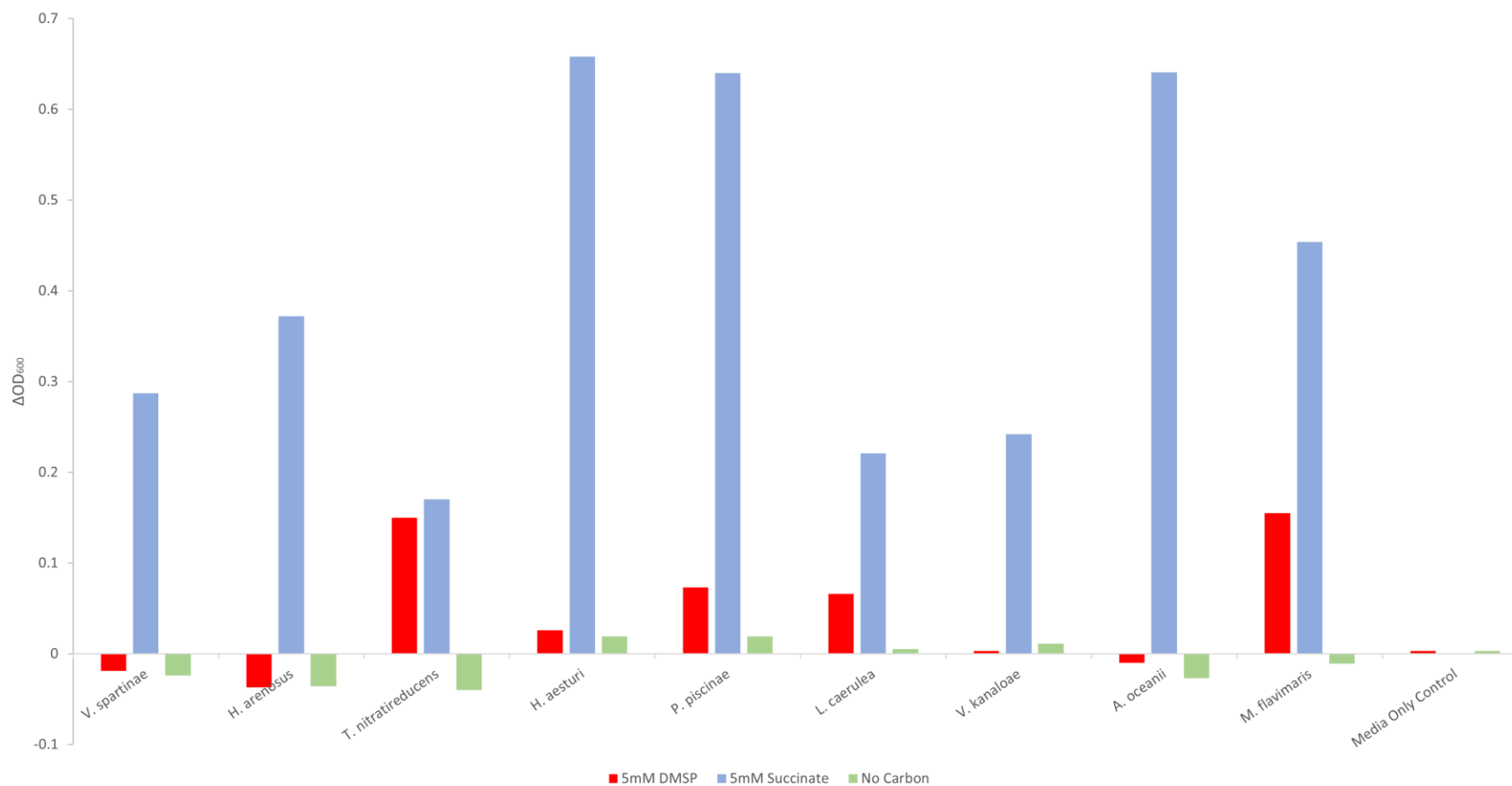


Figure 5.16: The change in OD_{600} (Δ) between T0 and T96 for each of the bacterial isolates ($n=30$ biologically independent samples) grown in MBM + 5mM DMSP as a sole carbon source (red) compared to MBM + 5mM Succinate (blue) and MBM with no carbon source (green).

Isolates deemed capable of being able to grow on DMSP as a sole carbon source were determined by those with a positive ΔOD_{600} when in grown in 0.5 mM DMSP, that was also greater than ΔOD_{600} when grown with no carbon source. Of the nine isolates, four were identified: *T. nitratireducens*, *P. piscinae*, *L. caerulea* and *M. flavimaris*.

Discussion

Standing stocks

Unsurprisingly, the intracellular concentrations of DMSP in all *S. anglica* tissues were significantly higher than the rhizosphere and the bulk soil, due to the high levels of DMSP biosynthesis known to be produced by *S. anglica* (Mullholland & Otte, 2002; Rousseau *et al.*, 2017). What was more surprising was that bulk soil collected from approximately 1m away had higher DMSP concentrations than the rhizosphere samples (Fig. 3.5). This may be due to presence of macroalgae species, such as Sugar Kelp (*Laminaria saccharina*) and Double Ribboned-Weed (*Enteromorpha linza*) that have been shown to produce up to 161 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW and are more prevalent in the mudflats away from *S. anglica* clumps (Russell & Howard, 1996). This environment is consistent with where the bulk soil samples were extracted, as care was taken to avoid vegetation. Another explanation is that the rhizosphere is more likely to be anoxic compared to the bulk soil (Mavrodi *et al.*, 2018; Zedler *et al.*, 2008), due to the water retention by the rhizome clumps causing hypoxia (Mendelsohn *et al.*, 1981), and DMSP concentrations have been shown to correlate with oxygen levels at Stiffkey salt marsh (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Analysis of DMSP Catabolism Genes in Bacterial Isolates

All DMSP-degrading alphaproteobacterial isolates were *Rhodobacteraceae* (Fig. 3.9), whose ability to catabolise DMSP is already well established (Curson *et al.*, 2008; Wagner-Döbler & Biebl, 2006). This is also consistent with previous analyses of sediment at the sample site, which found that *Rhodobacterales* such as *Ruegeria sp.* and *Oceanicola sp.* were abundant (Kröber *et al.*, 2022; Tebbe *et al.*, 2023; Williams *et al.*, 2019). The *Roseobacter* and *Paracoccus* isolates were characterised as containing homologous DmdA, DddL and/or DddP genes, compared to the reference strains, also produced DMS from DMSP at rates of 0.11 – 0.40 pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}$, min^{-1} (Fig. 3.12). This finding is partially consistent with the adaptation of *Paracoccus spp.* to non-

marine environments, despite *Rhodobacters* being primarily marine bacteria (Simon *et al.*, 2017).

However, *Roseobacter spp.* are typically characterised as marine bacteria exclusively and the identification of *Phaeobacter piscinae* and *Leisingera caerulea* within the rhizosphere is therefore a novel finding. The metagenome analysis (Figs. 3.9-3.11) were consistent with the culture dependent work, identifying *Roseobacters* as the most abundant order in both the natural sample and the ¹³C-DMSP enriched samples.

Roseobacters are known for forming anaerobic biofilms on shallow marine waters (Ding *et al.*, 2023). It is possible they infiltrate the soils through the extensive network tidal channels that are characteristic of salt marshes (Schwarz *et al.*, 2022). As anaerobic bacteria, they are well adapted to the oxygen-deprived rhizome mesh characteristic of regularly flooded *Spartina spp.* (Mendelssohn *et al.*, 1981). Additionally, *Alteromonadaceae* were abundant in both the natural rhizosphere and enriched samples (Fig. 3.9) which is consistent with previous studies that showed *Alteromonads* such as *Marinobacter sp.* and *Alteromonas sp.* were abundant in the sediment of Stiffkey salt marsh (Kröber *et al.*, 2022; Williams *et al.*, 2019; Tebbe *et al.*, 2023).

Of the genes with the highest relative abundance/expression, genes associated with lysis of DMSP to MeSH were prevalent, such as *DmdA*, *dmdB* and *dmdC* (Fig. 3.10). Dmd – or DMSP-Dependent Demethylase – proteins are tri-domain monomers of approximately 40 kDa (Reisch *et al.*, 2008; Schuller *et al.*, 2012) that cleaves the methyl group from DMSP, resulting in MMPA and Methyl-Tetrahydrofuran (CH₃-THF) (Howard *et al.*, 2006). This family of proteins are commonly associated with DMSP catabolism by ocean-dwelling *Roseobacters* (Hernández *et al.*, 2020; Howard *et al.*, 2006), consistent with the metagenome analysis that showed *Roseobacters* are abundant in the rhizosphere samples (Fig. 3.9). This suggests that *Roseobacters* are a novel rhizosphere species for DMSP cycling, and their presence warrants further investigation into the important role of salt-marshes, and more specifically salt-marsh rhizospheres, into global DMSP cycling.

DMSP lysis directly to DMS, generating Acrylate as a by-product were less abundant, but were moderately abundant the ¹³C enriched fraction (relative abundance of 0.20, compared to 0.40 of *DmdA* (Fig. 3.10). Ddd – or DMSP-dependent DMS – proteins are a superfamily of lyases (Todd *et al.*, 2007). Of these, *dddL* and *dddP* were abundant. These two lyases are entirely structurally different, with *dddL* encoding for enzymes

with a characteristic β -barrel fold, or cupin domain (Wang *et al.*, 2023). In contrast, *dddP* encodes for a metallopeptidase that requires Zn, Mn or Co cofactors (Todd *et al.*, 2009). However, both genes are associated with *Rhodobacterales*, such as *Roseobacter spp.*, (Fig. 3.11) consistent with the species abundant in the rhizosphere (Liu *et al.*, 2023; Wang *et al.*, 2023).

Curiously, *DddD* genes were not abundant in any fraction, contrasting with previous studies that have found them to be prevalent in *Marinomonas* bacteria associated with the *S. anglica* rhizosphere (Todd *et al.*, 2007). *Marinomonas spp.* were not abundant in this study. A possible explanation is seasonal variation in rhizobacter species, as there is evidence to suggest that considerable abiotic fluxes occur in response to the seasons, such as changing sulfate and salinity (Gamble *et al.*, 2010), which shifts the microbial profile between *Gammaproteobacteria*, such as *Marinomonas sp.* in the growing season, to *Alphaproteobacteria*, such as *Roseobacters*, in the flowering season (Gamble *et al.*, 2010). The complexity of the *S. anglica* rhizosphere and the fascinating seasonal fluxes of gene abundance/expression alone makes this a good candidate for future research.

Culture-Dependent Characterisation of Rhizosphere DMSP Metabolism

The DMSP-degrading gammaproteobacterial isolates were identified as *Vibrionales* (40%), *Alteromonadales* (40%) and *Oceanospiralles* (20%). The *Vibrio* isolates were characterised as producing DMS from DMSP at rates of 0.018-0.026 pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}$, min^{-1} , however no sequence homology was shown to any DMSP cleavage or DMSP oxidation genes. This is inconsistent with previous studies that showed an unresolved *Vibrio sp.* G41H has been shown to degrade DMSP and was predicted to contain *Ddd* and *Dmd* family genes, based on sequence homology (Zhang *et al.*, 2022). Low level homology was shown to downstream genes of the Acrylate catabolism pathway, notably *AcuI*, *PrpE* and *DddA*. This suggests that DMSP is cleaved to DMS, allowing for the acrylate by products to be utilised as part of the central metabolism, however the lack of homologous genes for direct DMSP catabolism means that this cannot yet be set down as certain. Potentially, it has the exciting potential to elucidate a hitherto unknown DMSP lyase, and further analysis is warranted of these species. All species showed significantly increased DMS production when incubated afresh with DMSP + Succinate compared to when incubated with Succinate only (Fig.7). This is

consistent with the *in silico* analysis of the species genetic potential for DMSP catabolism, and was particularly marked in *V. spartinae* (0 - 4.54 pmol DMS, mg protein⁻¹, min⁻¹) and *H. arenosus* (21.96 – 44.31 pmol DMS, mg protein⁻¹, min⁻¹).

The genera *Vibrio* has been associated with *S. anglica* previously; it was found to be moderately abundant in the phyllosphere of *S. anglica* at the sampling site (Kröber *et al.*, 2022) through SIP analysis. Additionally, *Vibrionaceae* were found in the sediment of the same site and were considered likely to have genetic potential for DMSO respiration (Tebbe *et al.*, 2023). It is therefore reassuring that the findings of this study are consistent with previous findings. However, neither study resolved the *Vibrio* to species and therein lies the novelty of this finding. *Vibrio spartinae* is a relatively newly identified species, isolated from *Spartina maritima* rhizospheres in Spanish salt-marshes (Lucena *et al.*, 2017). Not only is this the first identification of *V. spartinae* in the UK and in association with *S. anglica*, but no characterisation of its DMSP degrading or synthesizing capabilities have been undertaken prior to this study. *V. spartinae* is a halophile exclusively associated with halophyte rhizospheres (Lucena *et al.*, 2017; Mateos-Naranjo *et al.*, 2020; Vitale *et al.*, 2020). It has been characterised as having plant-growth promoting properties, such as nitrogen fixation and solubilisation of phosphates (Mateos-Naranjo *et al.*, 2020), as well as production of prodigiosin, an anti-microbial compound that gives it its characteristic red colour (Vitale *et al.*, 2020). It is possible that *V. spartinae* catabolises DMSP to DMS as part of this suite of plant-growth promoting mechanisms, and this exciting discovery warrants further investigation.

Vibrio kanaloae is marine pathogen of molluscs, causing large scale outbreaks of lethal hepatopancreatitis in bivalves (Huang *et al.*, 2021; Romalde *et al.*, 2014; Xin *et al.*, 2022). This is the first instance of *V. kanaloae* recorded in terrestrial systems, and its presence may be the consequence of infection of mollusc species found in salt marsh sediments. Indeed, *S. alterniflora* has been found to have a mutualistic relationship with Atlantic Ribbed Mussels (*Geukensia demissa*) in salt marshes (Bilkovic *et al.*, 2017), congregating around the base of the stems and the upper rhizome layers (Nielsen & Franz, 1995), which would bring pathogenic species such as *V. kanaloae* into proximity with the *Spartina spp.* rhizospheres. The purpose of metabolising DMSP in *V. kanaloae* is speculative, but as bivalves are known to experience high levels of cellular hypoxia

(Donaghy *et al.*, 2013), it may produce an advantage in surviving long enough to colonise molluscan cells over other pathogens.

Curiously, although both *Vibrio spartinae* and *Vibrio kanaloae* had strong sequence homology to known DMSP lyase genes (DddX and DddP – see Tab. 5.1), neither were able to grow on DMSP as a sole carbon source. A similar phenomenon was found in *Desulfovibrio acrylicus*, which contained the DMSP lyase similar in function to DddY (van der Maarel *et al.*, 1996^a). This *Vibrio* species cleaved DMSP to DMS and acrylate, but instead of fermenting acrylate to propionate and acetate, in common with other anaerobic bacteria, instead uses it as an electron acceptor for anaerobic respiration (van der Maarel *et al.*, 1996^b). Given this precedent in *Vibrio* species, it may be that *V. spartinae* and *V. kanaloae* would grow on DMSP as a sole carbon source in anaerobic conditions, using this mechanism.

Of the *Alteromonadales* isolates (*Alteromonas* and *Marinobacter*), both produced DMS from DMSP at a rate of 0.013-0.023 pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}$, min^{-1} respectively, and both had low homology to DmdB and DmdC genes, although none to DmdA. This suggests that DMS is generated from DMSP catabolism to MeSH. *Marinobacter spp.* and *Alteromonas spp.* have been previously identified associated with *S. anglica* rhizospheres at this site and this study confirms previous findings of their DMSP catabolic capabilities (Williams *et al.*, 2019). *Alteromonas alba* is an aerobic bacterium, commonly associated with cyanobacteria in open waters (Feng *et al.*, 2021; Sun *et al.*, 2019), so its presence in the rhizosphere is curious. Again, it is possible that it has been carried into the sediment through sea water ingress via tidal channels (Schwarz *et al.*, 2022) but it might have migrated from the surface cyanobacteria that is commonly found across the sample site.

The *Oceanospiralles* isolate, *Halomonas aesturii*, produced 0.007 pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}$, min^{-1} and was found to have the strongest homology to DmdA, but also DddD and DddP. This is consistent with previous findings that *Oceanospiralles* species are important DMSP catabolisers in coastal environments (Kröber *et al.*, 2022; Liu *et al.*, 2022; Tebbe *et al.*, 2023). The *epsilonproteobacteria* identified, *Haloarcobacter arenosus* (formerly known as *Arcobacter arenosus* (Pérez-Cataluña *et al.*, 2018)) produced DMS from DMSP at the second highest rate of 0.288 pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}$, min^{-1} and had homology to DddY, compared to the reference strains. This

is consistent with a small number of *Arcobacter* species have been previously identified as DMSP-catabolisers, such as *Arcobacter nitrofigilllis*, that were shown to harbour DddY genes (Curson *et al.*, 2011).

Additionally, five out of the nine isolates produced significantly higher volumes of MeSH compared to the media only control (Fig. 3). With no additional DMSO, this is consistent with the demethylation of DMSP by DmdA homologues to MeSH and DMS, as opposed to oxidation of DMS to MeSH by DmoA homologues.

P. piscinae was the highest producer of MeSH with 11.43 pmol MeSH, mg protein⁻¹, min⁻¹ despite no sequence homology to DmdA, although downstream DmdB and DmdC were represented, consistent with the catabolism of DMSP via the Dmd pathway identified in marine *Roseobacters* (Howard *et al.*, 2006). *L. caerulea* did not produce MeSH, despite sequence homology to DmdA and being part of the *Roseobacteraceae*, which are well characterised for DMSP catabolism to MeSH (Howard *et al.*, 2006; Howard *et al.*, 2008). This may be because it is more energetically efficient to produce DMS through a single-step lysis pathway, and instead relies more on the activity of Ddd genes. Alternatively, DMSP is catabolised by a DmdA homologue, but there is total conversion of MeSH to DMS, consistent with the high concentration of DMS produced by both species (Fig. 2). *H. aesturii* produced the lowest concentration of MeSH, consistent with also producing the lowest concentration of DMS. This suggests that whilst it has DMSP catabolic activity, it does so at low rates and is therefore less reliant on DMSP metabolism than the other isolates.

The *Alteromonadales* isolates (*Alteromonas* and *Marinobacter*) both produced MeSH, consistent with the presence of DmdB and DmdC homologous genes, despite no homology to DmdA. This is contrary to previous studies, that have found DddD genes to be more representative of DMSP lysis strategies by *Oceanospiralles* (Liu *et al.*, 2022). Possibly terrestrial species utilise more than one lysis mechanism, which highlights the potential of terrestrial systems for DMSP cycling.

All the *Roseobacterales* had an increased OD₆₀₀ after four days of growth with DMSP as a sole carbon source, although *Roseobacters* are well known for their ability to catabolise DMSP (Curson *et al.*, 2011), this result is inconsistent with previous studies that have not found *Roseobacters* isolated by SIP as capable of using DMSP as a sole carbon source (Liu *et al.*, 2022). Traditionally, it was thought that *Roseobacters*

catabolise DMSP purely for their sulfur content (Liu *et al.*, 2022; Todd *et al.*, 2012; Wagner-Döbler & Biebl, 2006). Additionally, the *Oceanospiralles*, *M. flavimaris* also showed an increase in OD₆₀₀. This is consistent with previous studies, that found the *Oceanospiralles* species *Marinobacter sediminum* and *Marinobacter rhizophilum* were able to grow on DMSP as a sole carbon source (Liu *et al.*, 2022).

All the *Roseobacters* grown with 5 mM DMSP as a sole carbon source showed an increase in growth compared to their species counterparts grown with no carbon source. In the case of *M. flavimaris*, there was no increase in growth in either condition, both remaining at the starting OD₆₀₀. This suggests that the *Roseobacters* do catabolise DMSP for the carbon content, and not just the sulfur as previously thought. *T. nitratireducens* showed the most prominent growth, reaching exponential phase at 25 h (Fig. 5). *T. nitratireducens* is a relatively newly identified species, isolated from the Bering Sea (Liu *et al.*, 2017) and as such its DMSP catabolising activity has not previously been studied. Other *Thioclava* species, notably *Thioclava pacifica*, have been identified as thiosulfate-catabolising chemoautotrophs that grow without a carbon source (Sorokin *et al.*, 2005), so the ability to utilise sulfur sources is not unexpected in *T. nitratireducens*.

Overall DMSP production was significantly lower (0.043 – 0.199 pmol DMS, $\mu\text{g protein}^{-1}, \text{min}^{-1}$) than when grown with DMSP as the sole carbon source (Fig. 6), however there was no significant difference in DMS production with Met compared to the media only control ($p < 0.05$ for all pair-wise comparisons). This suggests that these species do not synthesize DMSP. This is consistent with previous findings, that have not identified these species as having the genetic potential for DMSP-synthesis within the *S. anglica* rhizosphere (Williams *et al.*, 2019).

Additionally, the media only control had detectable DMS (0.056 pmol DMS, $\text{mg protein}^{-1}, \text{min}^{-1}$), not found in any other assay. Methionine requires enzyme activity to form DMS, whether that is through DMSP biosynthesis, or through lysis and oxidation to MeSH and subsequently DMS (Higgins *et al.*, 2008). Consequently, the presence of DMS in the media only control suggests that the Methionine stocks may have been contaminated with either DMS or DMSP.

Chapter 6 – Final Discussion and Recommendations for Future Work

DMSP Production by Higher Plants

DMSP Biosynthesis is More Prevalent in Higher Plants than Previously Thought

In line with the growing body of literature on the subject, our findings demonstrate that even more species of higher plants produce DMSP (Chapter 1). This is highly significant for the field in showing that terrestrial DMSP production is critical for global sulfur fluxes and thus contributes more heavily to the climate cooling effects of DMSP than hitherto thought. Previously, the most widely held opinion was that DMSP cycling was predominantly by marine eukaryotes, specifically phytoplankton, (Kiene et al. 2000), with species such as *E. huxleyi* producing it at consistently high levels without much regulation (Sunda et al. 2007). However, this thesis has contributed to the changing paradigm of terrestrial environments being as significant, and the wide variety of higher plants that produce DMSP suggests that quite possibly all plants can synthesise DMSP to some level.

As previously discussed, if all higher plants, or even a large majority, produce only a small concentration of DMSP, the overwhelming global biomass of terrestrial plants will contribute tremendously to the global flux of DMSP. For example, this study demonstrated that Barley is a moderate producer of DMSP (91.67 nmol DMSP/g FW). For an individual plant, this may not seem particularly important, but in the UK alone, Barley fields cover 1,104,000 hectares (DEFRA, 2022). This is a not an insignificant volume of DMSP, and this accounts for one species, in one country only. The global production of DMSP from higher plants cumulatively is likely to account for a significant part of the global sulfur budget.

Additionally, this thesis has shown that the range of higher plants producing DMSP to moderate levels is greater than previously thought. This study corroborates the data put forward by Ausma *et al.*, (2017) that a wide range of wild angiosperms, native to the UK, produce low to moderate concentrations of DMSP. As well as expanding the range of wild plants tested, we have also shown that a wide variety of crop plants from a range of families also produce DMSP. This includes members of the *Brassicaceae* and *Allioideae* families, noted for their high sulfur content (Akpolat and Barringer, 2015; Danner *et al.*, 2015), non-native crops such as Banana and scientifically important model species, such as *Arabidopsis thaliana*, *Medicago truncatula* and *Nicotiana*

benthamiana. This further supports our conclusion that terrestrial environments, and higher plants therein, are significantly producers of DMSP.

It worth continuing in this vein of study, to fully assess the breadth of DMSP production. Going forwards, the findings of the work, in regard to specific families of crop plants that reasonably high and detectable DMSP will allow for more specific studies to be generated. Indeed, at the time of writing, a study characterising DMSP production in Barley in salt-afflicted fields, and a comparison between stress phenotypes when treated with DMSP-containing fertiliser is already underway (Li *et al.*, personal communication). Additionally, expanding these studies to in detail the role of DMSP in ruderal species such as Banana in coping with abiotic stress is critical to work centred on the repair of damaged ecosystems, especially in neo-tropical regions that are already suffering from the effects of rising sea levels and salinisation. Full metabolomics profiles of osmolytes would be the ideal for such species, using the methods proposed in the discussion of Chapter 4, and would enable a greater understanding of the role DMSP plays in such plants, relative to other compounds.

There are No Clear Taxonomic Links between High DMSP Producers

Having shown that a wide variety of plant species produce DMSP, what is more curious is that there are no strong taxonomic links between higher producing species. Although some basal land plants were assayed, most plants surveyed were flowering plants. Of these, moderate to high producers were represented in the Grass (*Poales*) and Ginger (*Zingiberales*) orders within the monocots, and the Brassica (*Brassicales*), Gentian (*Gentianales*) and Daisy (*Asterales*) orders within the eudicots. The apparent unrelatedness of these orders, suggests that high levels of DMSP biosynthesis evolved convergently multiple times, and that environmental factors are a larger driver of this behaviour in plants, rather than phylogeny.

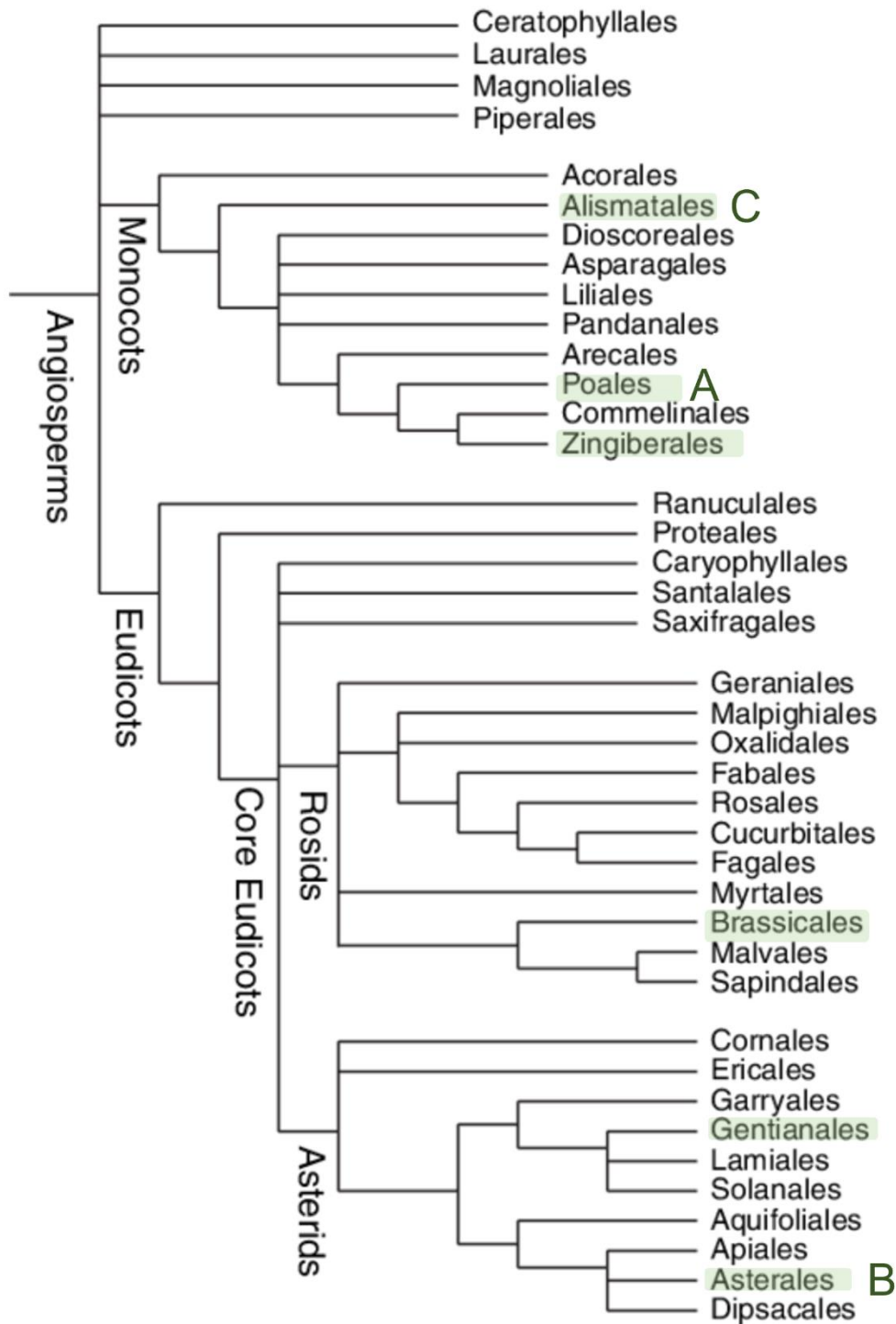


Figure 6.1: Phylogenetic tree of plant families, with moderate and high DMSP producing species families highlighted in green. Families marked with a letter indicate they contain a representative the four highest producing species: A) *S. anglica* and *S. officinarum* B) *M. biflora* and C) *P. oceanica*. Figure adapted from Guiltinan *et al.*, 2008.

The range of species shown to be moderately high producers from our study supports the theory that DMSP is used in higher plants as an osmolyte and/or as an antioxidant. In common with salt marsh plants, such as *S. anglica*, Banana and Coffee plants are

from natural environments commonly associated with elevated sodium, albeit due to alkalinity rather than proximity to the sea (Agbeshie *et al.*, 2010). Potentially, the slightly higher levels of DMSP found in the wild plants sampled by Ausma *et al.*, (2017) are a function of plant saline resistance, as these hedgerow species are adapted to increased saline and sulfur, from road surfaces and agricultural run-off (Green *et al.*, 2008). Additionally, the Brassicas are known for high intracellular antioxidant concentrations (Faller & Fiahlo, 2009; Lin & Chang, 2005), supporting the theory that DMSP functions as an antioxidant. The natural conclusion, therefore, is that DMSP has different primary roles in different species.

Since the conclusion of this study, preliminary work has indeed been done to expand the understanding of the quantities of DMSP produced in basal land plants. Payet *et al.*, (2024) conducted a comprehensive sampling of bryophytes (mosses) and gymnosperms (e.g. pine trees) to assess intracellular DMSP concentrations. These results are in review, but once again found a large degree of variation between genera and species, although species known for production of aromatic compounds, such as Monkey Puzzle Trees (*Araucaria araucana*) producing amounts comparable to that of Barley (Payet *et al.*, 2024). This highlights the lack of understanding of the multitude of roles played by DMSP in higher plants, and trialling DMSP production in response to other abiotic stresses would help to characterise this more thoroughly.

Arabidopsis thaliana is Novel Model Organism for DMSP Biosynthesis

An exciting outcome of assaying a variety of species for DMSP production is the discovery that the favoured model organism for plant biology, *Arabidopsis thaliana*, biosynthesises DMSP (up to 450 nmol DMSP g⁻¹ FW), albeit not to the same extent as *S. anglica*. Having a well-established model organism suitable for study is of great benefit to this area of research. Discovering that wild type *A. thaliana* is capable of synthesising DMSP opens a world of experiments to compare DMSP concentrations in a variety of environmental conditions that were beyond the scope of this thesis, such as DMSP in response to heavy metal ions, oxidative stress and drought. Additionally, the fully sequenced genome and tractability for genetic manipulation makes it simpler and quicker to study the methylation pathway and ratify the remaining genes. This can be done through knock-out of candidate genes, or transformation with genes from a high producer, such as *S. anglica* to increase expression.

The optimisation processes to determine spatial-temporal changes in DMSP concentration carried out in this project will also significantly enhance future experiments in this field. Having confirmed that DMSP is present in both aerial and root tissues – with higher concentrations in roots – confirms previous work in higher plants (Ausma *et al.*, 2017; Catola *et al.*, 2016; Kocsis & Hanson, 2000), but with the additional understanding that optimal stage for harvesting is 10 days post germination, and that additional Methionine increases DMSP concentration, future experiments will be considerably more efficient. This is the first study to examine the effect of plant age on intracellular DMSP concentration, contributing significantly to our understanding of the complexity of DMSP production and regulation in higher plants. This work could be significantly enhanced in future studies by the use of metabolomics techniques such as DART-TOMFS, as detailed in the discussion of Chapter 4, to thoroughly understand real-time DMSP synthesis in live plants, without the need for destructive sample preparation methods.

Ratifying DMSP Production Pathways in High Plants

MMT is the Gene Encoding the First Step of the Methylation Pathway

Through knocking out *MMT* in *A. thaliana*, we were able to prove that DMSP production is decreased in *MMT*- plants compared to the wildtype (Chapter 2). Whilst this is not the first time *MMT* has been knocked out in *A. thaliana* (Lee *et al.*, 2008; Tagmount *et al.*, 2002), it is the first time this has been done in the context of DMSP biosynthesis and is consequently an important new experimental tool in this field. Firstly, this confirms previous studies that have determined the methylation pathway to be present and functional in higher plants, for DMSP biosynthesis (James *et al.*, 1995; Kocsis & Hanson, 2000; Kocsis *et al.*, 1998). Secondly, it demonstrates that *A. thaliana* is indeed a suitable organism for the study of DMSP biosynthesis.

Thirdly, and perhaps more excitingly, is that *MMT*- plants did not have a complete absence of DMSP, but a decreased concentration. This suggests that higher plants can accumulate and store DMSP or that there is another supplementary pathway at work. It is entirely possible that both mechanisms are at play, but this certainly brings new avenues of study to the field of DMSP biosynthesis and function in higher plants. Clearly, genetic and cellular mechanisms of DMSP biosynthesis in plants is an

understudied area and given the importance of terrestrial systems in DMSP cycling, the importance of continuing research in this area cannot be understated.

DMSP Production in the Model Organism *Arabidopsis thaliana* is Upregulated by Salt Stress

This study also demonstrated that DMSP does indeed confer salt resistance to higher plants, as *MMT- A. thaliana* plants that produced less DMSP than their wildtype counterparts were significantly more stressed. The reduction in biomass, root length and increase in total number of dead plants are all clear indications of salt stress and were correlated with decreased DMSP production. This supports the theory that DMSP does indeed function as an osmolyte in higher plants (Storey *et al.*, 1993; Trossat *et al.*, 1998). Whilst it has been previously established that MMT has a role in salt tolerance in *A. thaliana* (Ogawa & Mitsuya, 2011), this is again the first time that its role in DMSP biosynthesis has been studied in *A. thaliana*. It is also the first time DMSP and its effects salinity have been studied in this model organism. This study represents a lot of firsts in the fields; and is the start of a novel and fascinating avenue of studying DMSP in a new model organism.

This has the potential to be very impactful for engineering salt tolerance in glycophytic crops. For example, future work could study the effects of the application of exogenous DMSP on saline tolerance. This has been successfully proven with Glycine Betaine, a structural homologue (Hamani *et al.*, 2021) and it would be interesting to see if DMSP can confer increased salt tolerance when applied externally. Additionally, there is increased interest in the use of transgenic to engineer salt tolerance in plants (Kotula *et al.*, 2020), as current models of ocean level rises predict that salt incursion will increase (Chen & Mueller, 2018). As previously discussed, this will severely limit the land available to grow glycophytic species (Shrivastava & Kumar, 2015). Consequently, transgenic approached to enhance DMSP production in higher plants represents a possible mechanism of improving abiotic stress resistance and thus, agricultural productivity.

DMSP and the Salt Marsh Rhizosphere

Spartina anglica Rhizobacteria Synthesise and Catabolise DMSP

Having focused on the production of DMSP in higher, the move in the third chapter to the metabolism of DMSP in the Rhizosphere may seem to be a step away from the focus

of this project. However, plants do not exist in isolation and have complicated symbiotic relationships with the microbes surrounding them. Thus, the decision to study the role of the rhizosphere in DMSP production in a known high producer is critical to the holistic understanding of DMSP production in higher plants. Understanding this interplay between the plants and their microbiome to adapt to salt stress is becoming increasingly important conjunction with increased food insecurity and a rising global population (Ladeiro, 2012). The use of microbes to inoculate the soil and boost availability of nutrients has been long deployed through nitrogen fixing bacteria such as *Rhizobium*, and more recently phosphate solubilising bacteria such as *Bacillus* and *Pseudomonas* (Parnell *et al.*, 2016). Utilising plant microbiomes to enhance abiotic stress therefore has a precedent and there is a developing interest within the research community. Consequently, a thorough understanding of the mechanisms by which plants and microbes produce osmolytes such as DMSP can assist in engineering greater halotolerance in crop plants.

Thus, revealing that the *S. anglica* rhizobacteria are capable of metabolising DMSP supports previous studies on the importance of bacteria in terrestrial environments (Williams *et al.*, 2019) and also that there is a great deal more to DMSP biosynthesis in higher plants than had previously been thought. It is very likely that plants take up DMSP from their rhizobacteria in symbiotic relationship, and provide some benefit to the bacteria, such as vitamin production (Tariq & Ahmed, 2023). This again supports the idea that exogenous application of DMSP may be beneficial for conferring salt resistance in crop plants.

Of these DMSP Producing Rhizobacteria, finding *Roseobacters* present in a terrestrial system is a novelty. Although well characterised as marine DMSP-producers, their discovery as a dominant rhizosphere-associated bacteria demonstrates that there is a great deal of work to be done to fully characterise the terrestrial environment and accurately assess its role in global sulfur cycling.

Recommendations for Future Work

There is a lot of work that could be done to enhance our knowledge, in addition to the suggestions detailed previously in this chapter. Firstly, having established suitable a model organism, continuing to ratify the remaining genes in the methylation pathway is critical to understanding the intracellular and genetic mechanisms of DMSP biosynthesis. This can be achieved by generating knock out mutants for each candidate

gene and measuring the DMSP concentrations compared to the wildtype. Additionally, testing the concentration of the intermediate product from each step will prove that the methylation pathway is consistent in higher plants. This could be done by utilising the SIP methods that were so effective in Chapter 5, but instead applying it to the precursor molecule methionine. The converse could also be done, using agrobacterium transformation to overexpress the genes of the pathway and measure increases in DMSP production would ratify the genes.

Secondly, improving our understanding of the abiotic influences that regulate DMSP in higher plants will elucidate its roles. Experiments in which plants are subjected to drought, elevated or decreased temperatures, heavy metal stress or simulated grazing and the correlation to DMSP concentrations would be very interesting to identify other uses for DMSP. As a step towards improving crop resistance, the exogenous application of DMSP to the model organism *A. thaliana* would also be beneficial.

Finally, further studies on the rhizosphere of plants would be an interesting avenue to explore. Comparisons of the species and genes present in the rhizospheres of different plants, such as high producers compared to low producers would help to establish how influential the species present are. Additionally, how far the rhizosphere effects DMSP production could be analysed by comparing changes in the rhizosphere of the same plant species under different abiotic conditions. Additionally, much of the work has centred on Stiffkey Saltmarsh ((Kröber *et al.*, 2022; Tebbe *et al.*, 2023; Williams *et al.*, 2019) and the rhizosphere and sediments thereof are now extremely well characterized. It would therefore be interesting to replicate these studies in other geographic areas and to compare the microbial profiles of *S. anglica*. A comparison of these geographic differences would help to pinpoint factors that enhance or detract from DMSP cycling. Greater depth could be added to these studies with the addition of ionomic profiling of the rhizospheres and sediments, to establish in detail the effects of salinity, as well as other compounds that may induce a stress response, such as heavy metals (Bollman-Giolai *et al.*, 2024).

There is a wealth of methods that could be employed to produce novel and useful results. This exciting new field of DMSP cycling in higher plants, therefore, has a lot of potential in better understanding mechanisms of climate cooling and salt tolerance in higher plants.

References

References

- Abrol, I. P., Yadav, J. S. P., & Massoud, F. I. (1988). *Salt-affected Soils and Their Management*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. Retrieved from <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=II1HAY-DSGsC>
- Adam P. (1990). *Saltmarsh ecology*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Adams, C. A., & Rinne, R. W. (1969). Influence of age and sulfur metabolism on ATP sulfurylase activity in the soybean and a survey of selected species. *Plant physiology*, 44(9), 1241–1246. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.44.9.1241>
- Agbeshie, A. A., Abugre, S., Atta-Darkwa, T., & Awuah, R. (2022). A review of the effects of forest fire on soil properties. *Journal of Forestry Research*, 33(5), 1419–1441. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11676-022-01475-4>
- Aghajanzadeh, T., Kopriva, S., Hawkesford, M. J., Koprivova, A., and De Kok, L. J. (2015). Atmospheric H₂S and SO₂ as sulfur source for Brassica juncea and Brassica rapa: impact on the glucosinolate composition. *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:1–6. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00924
- Akpolat, H. and Barringer, S.A. (2015), The Effect of pH and Temperature on Cabbage Volatiles During Storage. *Journal of Food Science*, 80: S1878-S1884. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1750-3841.12939>
- Alcolombri, U., Ben-Dor, S., Feldmesser, E., Levin, Y., Tawfik, D. S., & Vardi, A. (2015). Identification of the algal dimethyl sulfide-releasing enzyme: A missing link in the marine sulfur cycle. *Science*, 348(6242), 1466 LP – 1469. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aab1586>
- Allen, M.G.E. (2019). *The Effect of the Microbiome of Brassica fruticulose on Saline Tolerance*. Unpublished. Submitted to the School of Biological Sciences, University of East Anglia.
- Alonso, J. M., Stepanova, A. N., Lisse, T. J., Kim, C. J., Chen, H., Shinn, P., Stevenson, D. K., Zimmerman, J., Barajas, P., Cheuk, R., Gadrinab, C., Heller, C., Jeske, A., Koesema, E., Meyers, C. C., Parker, H., Prednis, L., Ansari, Y., Choy, N., ... Ecker, J. R. (2003). Genome-Wide Insertional Mutagenesis of Arabidopsis thaliana. *Science*, 301(5633), 653–657. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1086391>
- Amir, R. (2010). Current understanding of the factors regulating methionine content in vegetative tissues of higher plants. *Amino Acids*, 39(4), 917–931. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00726-010-0482-x>

References

Amsler C.D and Iken K.B. (2001). Chemokinesis and Chemotaxis in Marine Bacteria and Algae. In *Marine Chemical Biology* Chapter 12, page 419. CRC Press, Boca Raton. McClintock J.B and Baker B.J (eds).

Andreae, M. O., Elbert, W., & De Mora, S. J. (1995). Biogenic sulfur emissions and aerosols over the tropical South Atlantic. 3. Atmospheric dimethylsulfide, aerosols and cloud condensation nuclei. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 100(D6), 11335–11356.
<https://doi.org/10.1029/94jd02828>

Andrews, S., Norton, I., Salunkhe, A. S., Goodluck, H., Aly, W. S. M., Mourad-Agha, H., & Cornelis, P. (2013). *Control of Iron Metabolism in Bacteria BT - Metallomics and the Cell* (L. Banci (ed.); pp. 203–239). Springer Netherlands. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-5561-1_7

Anness, B.J. and Bamforth, C.W. Dimethyl sulfide—a review. *Journal of the Institute of Brewing* 88 (1982): 244–252.

Apprill, A., McNally, S., Parsons, R. & Weber, L. Minor revision to V4 region SSU rRNA 806R gene primer greatly increases detection of SAR11 bacterioplankton. *Aquat. Microb. Ecol.* 75, 129-137 (2015)

Archer, S. D., Gilbert, F. J., Nightingale, P. D., Zubkov, M. V, Taylor, A. H., Smith, G. C., & Burkill, P. H. (2002). Transformation of dimethylsulphoniopropionate to dimethyl sulphide during summer in the North Sea with an examination of key processes via a modelling approach. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 49(15), 3067–3101.
[https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0967-0645\(02\)00072-3](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0967-0645(02)00072-3)

Arndt, N & Menzies, M. A. (2005). The Ethiopian Large Igneous Province. *International Association of Volcanology and Chemistry of the Earth's Interior*. Accessed 05/06/2023 [online] <http://www.largeigneousprovinces.org/05jan>

Asher, E., Dacey, J. W., Ianson, D., Peña, A., & Tortell, P. D. (2017). Concentrations and cycling of DMS, DMSP, and DMSO in coastal and offshore waters of the Subarctic Pacific during summer, 2010-2011. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 122(4), 3269–3286.
<https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JC012465>

Ausma, T., Kebert, M., Stefels, J., & De Kok., L.J. (2017). DMSP: Occurrence in Plants and Response to Salinity in *Zea mays*. L.J. De Kok et al. (eds.), *Sulfur Metabolism in Higher Plants - Fundamental, Environmental and Agricultural Aspects*, Proceedings of the International Plant Sulfur Workshop, DOI 10.1007/978-3-319-56526-2_8

References

- Austin, A. T., & Zanne, A. E. (2015). Whether in life or in death: fresh perspectives on how plants affect biogeochemical cycling. *Journal of Ecology*, *103*(6), 1367–1371. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12486>
- Auton, M., Rösgen, J., Sinev, M., Holthauzen, L. M. F., & Bolen, D. W. (2011). Osmolyte effects on protein stability and solubility: A balancing act between backbone and side-chains. *Biophysical Chemistry*, *159*(1), 90–99. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bpc.2011.05.012>
- Balīnūs. (circa 750 – 850 C.E). *Kitāb sirr al-ḥalīqa*. Translation by J. Colavito, 2018. [Available online at <https://www.jasoncolavito.com/the-secret-of-creation.html> accessed 07/11/2023]
- Barton, K. A., Wozny, M. R., Mathur, N., Jaipargas, E.-A., & Mathur, J. (2018). Chloroplast behaviour and interactions with other organelles in *Arabidopsis thaliana* pavement cells. *Journal of Cell Science*, *131*(2). <https://doi.org/10.1242/jcs.202275>
- Baumann, P. & Baumann, L. (1981) in *The Prokaryotes: A Handbook on Habitats, Isolation and Identification of Bacteria* (eds Starr, M. P. et al.) 1302–1331 (Springer).
- Begley, T. P., Xi, J., Kinsland, C., Taylor, S., & McLafferty, F. (1999). The enzymology of sulfur activation during thiamin and biotin biosynthesis. *Current opinion in chemical biology*, *3*(5), 623–629. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s1367-5931\(99\)00018-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/s1367-5931(99)00018-6)
- Bell, T. G., Poulton, A. J., and Malin, G. (2010), Strong linkages between dimethylsulphoniopropionate (DMSP) and phytoplankton community physiology in a large subtropical and tropical Atlantic Ocean data set, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, *24*, GB3009, doi:10.1029/2009GB003617.
- Belviso, S., Christaki, U., Vidussi, F., Marty, J.-C., Vila, M., & Delgado, M. (2000). Diel variations of the DMSP-to-chlorophyll a ratio in Northwestern Mediterranean surface waters. *Journal of Marine Systems*, *25*(2), 119–128. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0924-7963\(00\)00011-7](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0924-7963(00)00011-7)
- Birt, H. W. G., Pattison, A. B., Skarszewski, A., Daniells, J., Raghavendra, A., & Dennis, P. G. (2022). The core bacterial microbiome of banana (*Musa* spp.). *Environmental Microbiome*, *17*(1), 46. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40793-022-00442-0>
- Bischoff, B., Karsten, U., Daniel, C., Kuck, K., Xia, B., & Wiencke, C. (1994). Preliminary assessment of the β -dimethylsulfonylpropionate (DMSP) content of macroalgae from the

References

tropical island of Hainan (People's Republic of China). *Marine and Freshwater Research*, 45(7), 1329-1336.

Bloem, E., Haneklaus, S., & Schnug, E. (2015). Milestones in plant sulfur research on sulfur-induced-resistance (SIR) in Europe. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 5.

<https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2014.00779>

Blum, L. K., Roberts, M. S., Garland, J. L., & Mills, A. L. (2004). Distribution of Microbial Communities Associated with the Dominant High Marsh Plants and Sediments of the United States East Coast. *Microbial Ecology*, 48(3), 375–388. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00248-003-1051-6>

Bodenhause, N., Horton, M.W., & Bergelson, J. (2013). Bacterial communities associated with the leaves and the roots of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *PloS One* 8 (e56329), pp 1, 7. DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0056329

Bollman-Giolai, A., Giolai, M., Allen, M.G.E., Heavens, D., Lipánová, V., Alston, M., Brown, J., Clark, M.D., Flis, P., Kolář, F., Yant, L., & Malone, J. (2024). *Arabidopsis arenosa* influences its bacterial microbiome as a potential serpentine soil adaptation strategy. *The ISME Journal*. [In review].

Bolyen, E. et al. Reproducible, interactive, scalable and extensible microbiome data science using QIIME 2. *Nat. Biotechnol.* 37, 852-857 (2019).

Borges, A. V., & Champenois, W. (2015). Seasonal and spatial variability of dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) in the Mediterranean seagrass *Posidonia oceanica*. *Aquatic Botany*, 125, 72–79. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aquabot.2015.05.008>

Borsani, O., Valpuesta, V., & Botella, M. A. (2001). Evidence for a Role of Salicylic Acid in the Oxidative Damage Generated by NaCl and Osmotic Stress in *Arabidopsis* Seedlings. *Plant Physiology*, 126(3), 1024–1030. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.126.3.1024>

Bouray, M., Moir, J.L., Lehto, N.J. et al. (2021) Soil pH effects on phosphorus mobilization in the rhizosphere of *Lupinus angustifolius*. *Plant Soil* 469, 387–407. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-021-05177-4>

Bowen, J. L., Crump, B. C., Deegan, L. A., & Hobbie, J. E. (2009). Salt marsh sediment bacteria: their distribution and response to external nutrient inputs. *The ISME Journal*, 3(8), 924–934. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2009.44>

References

- Breckle S. W. (1990). "Salinity tolerance of different halophyte types," in Genetic Aspects of Plant Mineral Nutrition, eds Bassam N. El, Dambroth M., Loughman B. C. (Berlin: Springer;), 167–175. [10.1007/978-94-009-2053-8_26](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-009-2053-8_26)
- Breen, S., Solomon, P. S., Bedon, F., & Vincent, D. (2015). Surveying the potential of secreted antimicrobial peptides to enhance plant disease resistance. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 6, 900. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2015.00900>
- Briggs, G. C., Osmont, K. S., Shindo, C., Sibout, R., & Hardtke, C. S. (2006). Unequal genetic redundancies in Arabidopsis--a neglected phenomenon?. *Trends in plant science*, 11(10), 492–498. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2006.08.005>
- Brindha, K., & Schneider, M. (2019). Chapter 13 - Impact of Urbanization on Groundwater Quality. In S. Venkatramanan, M. V. Prasanna, & S. Y. Chung (Eds.), *GIS and Geostatistical Techniques for Groundwater Science* (pp. 179–196). Elsevier. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-815413-7.00013-4>
- Brinkhoff, T., Giebel, H.-A., & Simon, M. (2008). Diversity, ecology, and genomics of the Roseobacter clade: a short overview. *Archives of Microbiology*, 189(6), 531–539. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00203-008-0353-y>
- Broadbent, A. D., Jones, G. B., & Jones, R. J. (2002). DMSP in Corals and Benthic Algae from the Great Barrier Reef. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 55(4), 547–555. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1006/ecss.2002.1021>
- Broadbent, A. D., & Jones, G. B. (2004). DMS and DMSP in mucus ropes, coral mucus, surface films and sediment pore waters from coral reefs in the Great Barrier Reef. *School of Environmental Science and Management Papers*. 55. [10.1071/MF04114](https://doi.org/10.1071/MF04114).
- Brusseau, M.L. (2019). *Environmental and Pollution Science (Third Edition)*. Ed(s): Brusseau, M.L., Pepper, I.L., Gerba, C.P. Ecosystems and Ecosystem Services. 89-102, <https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-814719-1.00006-9>.
- Bullock, H.A., Luo, H. and Whitman, W.B. (2017) Evolution of dimethylsulfoniopropionate metabolism in marine phytoplankton and bacteria. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 8, 637.
- Bullock, H.A., Reisch, C.R. , Burns, A.S. , Moran, M.A. and Whitman, W.B. (2014) Regulatory and functional diversity of methylmercaptopropionate coenzyme A ligases from the dimethylsulfoniopropionate demethylation pathway in *Ruegeria pomeroyi* DSS-3 and other Proteobacteria. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 196, 1275–1285.

References

- Burkhardt, I., Lauterbach, L., Brock, N.L., Dickschat, J.S..(2017) Chemical differentiation of three DMSP lyases from the marine Roseobacter group. *Org Biomol Chem*;15:4432–4439.
- By, S. S., Siegmund, A., Fuhrer, H. W., and Heber, U. (1996). Stomatal uptake of SO₂, NO_x and O₃ by spruce crowns (*Picea abies*) and canopy damage in Central Europe. *New Phytol.* 132, 661–676. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.1996.tb01884.x
- Caarls, L., Elberse, J., Awwanah, M., Ludwig, N. R., de Vries, M., Zeilmaker, T., ... den Ackerveken, G. Van. (2017). *Arabidopsis* Jasmonate-Induced Oxygenases down-regulate plant immunity by hydroxylation and inactivation of the hormone jasmonic acid. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 114(24), 6388–6393. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1701101114>
- Cao, H., Ding, R., Kang, S., Du, T., Tong, L., Zhang, Y., Chen, J., & Shukla, M. K. (2023). *Chapter Three - Drought, salt, and combined stresses in plants: Effects, tolerance mechanisms, and strategies* (D. L. B. T.-A. in A. Sparks (ed.); Vol. 178, pp. 107–163). Academic Press. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/bs.agron.2022.11.004>
- Carrión, O., Zhu, X-Y., Williams, B. T., Wang, J & Todd, J. D. (2023) Insights into microbial DMSP synthesis enabled by molecular discoveries. *Awaiting Publication*.
- Carrión, Ornella, Lisa Gibson, Dafydd M.O. Elias, Niall P. McNamara, Theo A. Van Alen, Huub J.M. Op Den Camp, Christina Vimala Supramaniam, Terry J. McGenity, and J. Colin Murrell. 2020. “Diversity of Isoprene-Degrading Bacteria in Phyllosphere and Soil Communities from a High Isoprene-Emitting Environment: A Malaysian Oil Palm Plantation.” *Microbiome* 8 (1).
- Casas-Mollano, J. A., Zinselmeier, M. H., Sychla, A., & Smanski, M. J. (2023). Efficient gene activation in plants by the MoonTag programmable transcriptional activator. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 51(13), 7083–7093. <https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkad458>
- Catola, S., Kaidala Ganesha, S. D., Calamai, L., Loreto, F., Ranieri, A., & Centritto, M. (2016). Headspace-Solid Phase Microextraction Approach for Dimethylsulfonylpropionate Quantification in *Solanum lycopersicum* Plants Subjected to Water Stress. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 7. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2016.01257>
- Cesarino, I., Dello Ioio, R., Kirschner, G. K., Ogden, M. S., Picard, K. L., Rast-Somssich, M. I., & Somssich, M. (2020). Plant science's next top models. *Annals of botany*, 126(1), 1–23. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcaa063>

References

- Champenois, W., & Borges, A. V. (2019). Determination of dimethylsulfonylpropionate and dimethylsulfoxide in *Posidonia oceanica* leaf tissue. *MethodsX*, 6, 56–62.
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.mex.2018.12.014>
- Chan, K. X., Phua, S. Y., & Van Breusegem, F. (2019). Secondary sulfur metabolism in cellular signalling and oxidative stress responses. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 70(16), 4237–4250.
<https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erz119>
- Challenger, F., & Simpson, M. I. (1948). 320. Studies on biological methylation. Part XII. A precursor of the dimethyl sulphide evolved by *Polysiphonia fastigiata*. dimethyl-2-carboxyethylsulphonium hydroxide and its salts. *Journal of the Chemical Society (Resumed)*, 0, 1591–1597. <https://doi.org/10.1039/JR9480001591>
- Charlson, R. J., & Warren, S. (1987). *Oceanic Phytoplankton, Atmospheric Sulfur, Cloud Albedo and Climate*. <https://doi.org/10.1038/326655a0>
- Chaumeil, P.A., Mussig, A.J., Hugenholtz, P. & Parks, D.H. GTDB-Tk: a toolkit to classify genomes with the genome taxonomy database. *Bioinformatics* 36, 1925-1927 (2019).
- Chen, C., He, G., Li, J., Perez-Hormaeche, J., Becker, T., Luo, M., ... Guo, Y. (2023). A salt stress-activated GSO1-SOS2-SOS1 module protects the Arabidopsis root stem cell niche by enhancing sodium ion extrusion. *The EMBO Journal*, 42(13), e113004.
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.15252/emj.2022113004>
- Chen, S.F., Zhou, Y.Q., Chen, Y.R. & Gu, J. fastp: an ultra-fast all-in-one FASTQ preprocessor. *Bioinformatics* 34, 884-890 (2018).
- Cheng, H., Zhang, Y., Guo, Z., He, X., Liu, R., Zhu, X.-Y., Li, J., Liu, J., & Zhang, X.-H. (2023). Microbial Dimethylsulfonylpropionate Cycling in Deep Sediment of the Mariana Trench. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 89(7), e0025123.
<https://doi.org/10.1128/aem.00251-23>
- Chorianopoulou, S. N., & Bouranis, D. L. (2022). *The Role of Sulfur in Agronomic Biofortification with Essential Micronutrients*. *Plants* (Basel, Switzerland), 11(15), 1979.
<https://doi.org/10.3390/plants11151979>
- Clark, D. P., & Pazdernik, N. J. (2013). *Chapter 9 - Genomics & Systems Biology* (D. P. Clark & N. J. B. T.-M. B. (Second E. Pazdernik (eds.); pp. 248–272). Academic Press.
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-378594-7.00009-3>

References

- Cohen, H., Salmon, A., Tietel, Z., Hacham, Y., & Amir, R. (2017). The relative contribution of genes operating in the S-methylmethionine cycle to methionine metabolism in Arabidopsis seeds. *Plant cell reports*, 36(5), 731–743. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00299-017-2124-1>
- Colin, L., Ruhnow, F., Zhu, J. K., Zhao, C., Zhao, Y., & Persson, S. (2023). The cell biology of primary cell walls during salt stress. *The Plant cell*, 35(1), 201–217. <https://doi.org/10.1093/plcell/koac292>
- Colmer, T., W-M, F., Läuchli, A., & Higashi, R. (1996). Interactive effects of salinity, nitrogen and sulfur on the organic solutes in *Spartina alterniflora* leaf blades. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 47. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/47.3.369>
- Coode-Bate, J., Sivapalan, T., Melchini, A., Saha, S., Needs, P. W., Dainty, J. R., ... Mithen, R. F. (2019). Accumulation of Dietary S-Methyl Cysteine Sulfoxide in Human Prostate Tissue. *Molecular Nutrition & Food Research*, 63(20), 1900461. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/mnfr.201900461>
- Crack, J. C., & Le Brun, N. E. (2021). Biological iron-sulfur clusters: Mechanistic insights from mass spectrometry. *Coordination Chemistry Reviews*, 448, 214171. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ccr.2021.214171>
- Cramer, G. R., Urano, K., Delrot, S., Pezzotti, M., & Shinozaki, K. (2011). Effects of abiotic stress on plants: a systems biology perspective. *BMC plant biology*, 11, 163. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2229-11-163>
- Curson, A. R. J., Williams, B. T., Pinchbeck, B. J., Sims, L. P., Martínez, A. B., Rivera, P. P. L., ... Todd, J. D. (2018). DSYB catalyses the key step of dimethylsulfoniopropionate biosynthesis in many phytoplankton. *Nature Microbiology*, 3(4), 430–439. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41564-018-0119-5>
- Curson, A. R. J., Liu, J., Bermejo Martínez, A., Green, R. T., Chan, Y., Carrión, O., Williams, B. T., Zhang, S. H., Yang, G. P., Bulman Page, P. C., Zhang, X. H., & Todd, J. D. (2017). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate biosynthesis in marine bacteria and identification of the key gene in this process. *Nature Microbiology*, 2, 17009. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nmicrobiol.2017.9>
- Curson ARJ, Fowler EK, Dickens S, Johnston AWB, Todd JD.(2012) Multiple DMSP lyases in the γ -proteobacterium *Oceanimonas doudoroffii*. *Biogeochemistry*;110:109–119.

References

- Curson, A. R. J., Todd, J. D., Sullivan, M. J., & Johnston, A. W. B. (2011a). Catabolism of dimethylsulphoniopropionate: microorganisms, enzymes and genes. *Nature Reviews Microbiology*, 9(12), 849–859. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrmicro2653>
- Curson ARJ, Sullivan MJ, Todd JD, Johnston AWB. (2011b) DddY, a periplasmic dimethylsulfiopropionate lyase found in taxonomically diverse species of Proteobacteria. *ISME J*;5:1191–1200. B
- Curson ARJ, Sullivan MJ, Todd JD, Johnston AWB. (2010). Identification of genes for dimethyl sulfide production in bacteria in the gut of Atlantic Herring (*Clupea harengus*). *ISME J*.;4:144–146.
- Curson ARJ, Rogers R, Todd JD, Brearley CA & Johnston AWB. (2008) Molecular genetic analysis of a dimethylsulfiopropionate lyase that liberates the climate-changing gas dimethylsulfide in several marine α -proteobacteria and *Rhodobacter sphaeroides*. *Environ Microbiol*.10:757–767
- Dacey, J. W. H., King, G. M., & Wakeham, S. G. (1987). Factors controlling emission of dimethylsulphide from salt marshes. *Nature*, 330(6149), 643–645. <https://doi.org/10.1038/330643a0>
- Danner, H., Brown, P., Cator, E. A., Harren, F. J. M., van Dam, N. M., & Cristescu, S. M. (2015). Aboveground and Belowground Herbivores Synergistically Induce Volatile Organic Sulfur Compound Emissions from Shoots but Not from Roots. *Journal of Chemical Ecology*, 41(7), 631–640. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10886-015-0601-y>
- Dassanayake, M., & Larkin, J. C. (2017). Making Plants Break a Sweat: the Structure, Function, and Evolution of Plant Salt Glands. *Frontiers in plant science*, 8, 406. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2017.00406>
- Davidian, J.-C., & Kopriva, S. (2010). Regulation of Sulfate Uptake and Assimilation—the Same or Not the Same? *Molecular Plant*, 3(2), 314–325.
- Davidian, J.-C., & Kopriva, S. (2010). Regulation of Sulfate Uptake and Assimilation—the Same or Not the Same? *Molecular Plant*, 3(2), 314–325. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1093/mp/ssq001>
- Davis, A. (2017). *Adaptation Strategies and Actions. Restore affected estuaries: Reduce nutrient pollution*. University of Massachusetts Amherst. [Accessed online at:

References

<https://climateactiontool.org/content/restore-affected-estuaries-reduce-nutrient-pollution-on-31/10/2023>].

Davy, A. (2009). Life on the edge: saltmarshes ancient and modern. Presidential Address delivered to the Society on 18 November 2008. *Transactions of the Norfolk & Norwich Naturalists' Society*, 41, 1–10.

De Souza, M. P. & Yoch, D. C. (1995). Purification and characterization of dimethylsulfoniopropionate lyase from an *Alcaligenes*-like dimethyl sulfide-producing marine isolate. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 61, 21–26.

DeLong, E. F. (1992). Archaea in coastal marine environments. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 89: 5685-5689.

Dempsey, D.A., Klessig, D.F. How does the multifaceted plant hormone salicylic acid combat disease in plants and are similar mechanisms utilized in humans?. *BMC Biol* 15, 23 (2017). <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12915-017-0364-8>

Deschaseaux, E. S. M., Jones, G. B., Deseo, M. A., Shepherd, K. M., Kiene, R. P., Swan, H. B., Harrison, P. L., Eyre, B. D., (2014), Effects of environmental factors on dimethylated sulfur compounds and their potential role in the antioxidant system of the coral holobiont, *Limnology and Oceanography*, 59, doi: 10.4319/lo.2014.59.3.0758

Dickschat, J. S., Rabe, P., & Citron, C. A. (2015). The chemical biology of dimethylsulfoniopropionate. *Organic & Biomolecular Chemistry*, 13(7), 1954–1968. <https://doi.org/10.1039/C4OB02407A>

van Diggelen, J., Rozema, J., Dickson, D. M. J., & Broekman, R. (1986). beta-3 Dimethylsulfoniopropionate, Proline and Quaternary Ammonium Compounds in *Spartina Anglica* in Relation to Sodium Chloride, Nitrogen and Sulfur. *New Phytologist*, 103(3), 573–586. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.1986.tb02894.x>

Ding, Y., Zhou, X., Zuo, L., Wang, H., & Yu, D. (2016). Identification and functional characterization of the sulfate transporter gene *GmSULTR1;2b* in soybean. *BMC Genomics*, 17(1), 373. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12864-016-2705-3>

Ding F., Yang J.-C., Yuan F., Wang B.-S. (2010). Progress in mechanism of salt excretion in recretohalopytes. *Front. Biol.* 5:164–170. 10.1007/s11515-010-0032-7

References

- Doody J.P. (2012). *Saltmarsh Conservation, Management and Restoration*. Chapter 9. *Spartina*. Friend or Foe? Pages 139-163. Springer, Bethesda.
- Donaghy, Ludovic, Artigaud, Sébastien, Sussarellu, Rossana, Lambert, Christophe, le Goïc, Nelly, Hégaret, Hélène, & Soudant, Philippe. (2013). Tolerance of bivalve mollusc hemocytes to variable oxygen availability: a mitochondrial origin? *Aquat. Living Resour.*, 26(3), 257–261. <https://doi.org/10.1051/alr/2013054>
- Drabkin H.J., Rajbhandary U.L. (1998). Initiation of protein synthesis in mammalian cells with codons other than AUG and amino acids other than methionine. *Molecular and Cellular Biology*, 18 (9), pp. 5140 – 5141. <https://doi.org/10.1128/MCB.18.9.5140>
- Dumont, Marc G., and J. Colin Murrell. 2005a. “Community-Level Analysis: Key Genes of Aerobic Methane Oxidation.” *Methods in Enzymology* 397 (January): 413–27.
- Durvasula, A., Fulgione, A., Gutaker, R. M., Alacakaptan, S. I., Flood, P. J., Neto, C., ... Hancock, A. M. (2017). African genomes illuminate the early history and transition to selfing in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 114(20), 5213–5218. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1616736114>
- Edwards, K., Johnstone, C., & Thompson, C. (1991). A simple and rapid method for the preparation of plant genomic DNA for PCR analysis. *Nucleic acids research*, 19(6), 1349. <https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/19.6.1349>
- El Khawand, M., Crombie, A.T., Johnston, A., Vavlline, D.V., McAuliffe, J.C., Latone, J.A., Primak, Y.A., Lee, S.-K., Whited, G.M., McGenity, T.J. and Murrell, J.C. (2016), Isolation of isoprene degrading bacteria from soils, development of isoA gene probes and identification of the active isoprene-degrading soil community using DNA-stable isotope probing. *Environ Microbiol*, 18: 2743-2753. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1462-2920.13345>
- Emmett, B. D., Youngblut, N. D., Buckley, D. H., & Drinkwater, L. E. (2017). Plant Phylogeny and Life History Shape Rhizosphere Bacterial Microbiome of Summer Annuals in an Agricultural Field. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 8, 2414. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2017.02414>
- Emsley, J. (2003). *Nature's Building Blocks – an A-Z guide to the Elements*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Esau K. (1965). *Plant Anatomy*. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

References

- Ezaki, B., Higashi, A., Nanba, N., & Nishiuchi, T. (2016). An S-adenosyl Methionine Synthetase (SAMS) Gene from *Andropogon virginicus* L. Confers Aluminum Stress Tolerance and Facilitates Epigenetic Gene Regulation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. In *Frontiers in Plant Science* (Vol. 7). <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2016.01627>
- Faller, A. L. K., & Fialho, E. (2009). The antioxidant capacity and polyphenol content of organic and conventional retail vegetables after domestic cooking. *Food Research International*, 42(1), 210-215.
- Fan, W., Zhang, M., Zhang, H., & Zhang, P. (2012). Improved tolerance to various abiotic stresses in transgenic sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*) expressing spinach betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase. *PloS one*, 7(5), e37344. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0037344>
- Flowers T. J., Colmer T. D. (2015). Plant salt tolerance: adaptations in halophytes. *Ann. Bot.* 115 327–331. 10.1093/aob/mcu267
- Fohrer, N., & Chícharo, L. (2011). 10.06 - Interaction of River Basins and Coastal Waters – An Integrated Ecohydrological View. In E. Wolanski & D. McLusky (Eds.), *Treatise on Estuarine and Coastal Science* (pp. 109–150). Waltham: Academic Press.
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-374711-2.01006-8>
- Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations (FAO). (2022). *FAO Statistical Yearbook – World Food and Agriculture*. Rome, FAO. ISBN: 978-92-5-136930-2. Available online at <https://www.fao.org/documents/card/en/c/cc2211en>
- Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations (FAO). (2018). Crops/Regions/World List/Production Quantity for Barley. Available online at <https://www.fao.org/faostat/en/#data/QCL>
- Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations (FAO). (2011). *The State of the World's Land and Water Resources for Food and Agriculture (SOLAW) – Managing Systems at Risk*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome and Earthscan, London.
- Forsyth, W. (1810). *A Treatise on the Culture and Management of Fruit-Trees ... The second edition, with additions*. Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, and T. Cadell and W. Davies. Retrieved from <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=BwtXAAAACAAJ>

References

- Frank, D., Piyasiri, U., Archer, N., Jenifer, J., & Appelqvist, I. (2018). Influence of saliva on individual in-mouth aroma release from raw cabbage (*Brassica oleracea* var. *capitata* f. *rubra* L.) and links to perception. *Heliyon*, *4*, e01045. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2018.e01045>
- Franklin, D. J., Steinke, M., Young, J., Probert, I., and Malin, G. (2010). Dimethylsulphoniopropionate (DMSP), DMSP-lyase activity (DLA) and dimethylsulphide (DMS) in 10 species of coccolithophore. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 410, 13–23.
- Frederickson, K. A., & Strom, S. L. (2008). The algal osmolyte DMSP as a microzooplankton grazing deterrent in laboratory and field studies. *Journal of Plankton Research*, *31*(2), 135–152. <https://doi.org/10.1093/plankt/fbn112>
- French, J. (2019). *Chapter 14 - Tidal Salt Marshes: Sedimentology and Geomorphology* (G. M. E. Perillo, E. Wolanski, D. R. Cahoon, & C. S. B. T.-C. W. (Second E. Hopkinson (eds.); pp. 479–517). Elsevier. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-444-63893-9.00014-9>
- Frid, C., & James, R. (1989). The Marine Invertebrate Fauna of a British Coastal Salt Marsh. *Holarctic Ecology*, *12*(1), 9–15. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3682488>
- Friedlingstein P. (2015). Carbon cycle feedbacks and future climate change. *Philosophical transactions. Series A, Mathematical, physical, and engineering sciences*, *373*(2054), 20140421. <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2014.0421>
- Friedrich, K., Wermter, N. S., Andernach, L., Witzel, K., & Hanschen, F. S. (2022). Formation of volatile sulfur compounds and S-methyl-l-cysteine sulfoxide in *Brassica oleracea* vegetables. *Food Chemistry*, *383*, 132544. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foodchem.2022.132544>
- Fu, L., Niu, B., Zhu, Z., Wu, S. & Li, W. (2012) CD-HIT: accelerated for clustering the next-generation sequencing data. *Bioinformatics* *28*, 3150-3152.
- Garcia-Molina, A., & Pastor, V. (2024). Systemic analysis of metabolome reconfiguration in *Arabidopsis* after abiotic stressors uncovers metabolites that modulate defense against pathogens. *Plant Communications*, *5*(1), 100645. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.xplc.2023.100645>
- Gage, D. A., Rhodes, D., Nolte, K. D., Hicks, W. A., Leustek, T., Cooper, A. J. L., & Hanson, A. D. (1997). A new route for synthesis of dimethylsulphoniopropionate in marine algae. *Nature*, *387*(6636), 891–894. <https://doi.org/10.1038/43160>

References

- Gamble, M. D., Bagwell, C. E., LaRocque, J., Bergholz, P. W., & Lovell, C. R. (2010). Seasonal Variability of Diazotroph Assemblages Associated with the Rhizosphere of the Salt Marsh Cordgrass, *Spartina alterniflora*. *Microbial Ecology*, 59(2), 253–265. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00248-009-9558-0>
- Gana, R., Rao, S., Huang, H., Wu, C., & Vasudevan, S. (2013). Structural and functional studies of S-adenosyl-L-methionine binding proteins: a ligand-centric approach. *BMC Structural Biology*, 13(1), 6. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1472-6807-13-6>
- Glazebrook, J., & Ausubel, F. M. (1994). Isolation of phytoalexin-deficient mutants of *Arabidopsis thaliana* and characterization of their interactions with bacterial pathogens. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 91(19), 8955–8959. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.91.19.8955>
- Glick B.R. (2005). Modulation of plant ethylene levels by the bacterial enzyme ACC deaminase. *FEMS Microbiology Letters*, 251(1), p 2. DOI: 10.1016/j.femsle.2005.07.030
- González, J.M. , Covert, J.S. , Whitman, W.B. , Henriksen, J.R. , Mayer, F. , Scharf, B. et al (2003) *Silicibacter pomeroyi* sp. nov. and *Roseovarius nubinhibens* sp. nov., dimethylsulfoniopropionate-demethylating bacteria from marine environments. *International Journal of Systematic & Evolutionary Microbiology*, 53, 1261–1269
- González, J., Sheckells, D., Viebahn, M. et al. (1999) *Thermococcus waiotapuensis* sp. nov., an extremely thermophilic archaeon isolated from a freshwater hot spring. *Arch Microbiol* 172, 95–101. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002030050745>
- Goswami, R. S., & Kistler, H. C. (2004). Heading for disaster: *Fusarium graminearum* on cereal crops. *Molecular Plant Pathology*, 5(6), 515–525. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1364-3703.2004.00252.x>
- Gottlieb, L. (2003). Plant polyploidy: Gene expression and genetic redundancy. *Heredity*, 91, 91–92. <https://doi.org/10.1038/sj.hdy.6800317>
- Granse D, Titschack J, Ainouche M, Jensen K, Koop-Jakobsen K (2022) Subsurface aeration of tidal wetland soils: root-system structure and aerenchyma connectivity in *Spartina* (Poaceae). *Sci Total Environ* 802:149771. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2021.149771>

References

- Green, T., & Hatton, A (2014). "The CLAW hypothesis: a new perspective on the role of biogenic sulfur in the regulation of global climate". *Oceanography and Marine Biology*. **52**: 315–336.
- Green, S. M., Machin, R., & Cresser, M. S. (2008). Effect of long-term changes in soil chemistry induced by road salt applications on N-transformations in roadside soils. *Environmental Pollution*, *152*(1), 20–31. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVPOL.2007.06.005>
- Gregory, G. J., Boas, K. E., & Boyd, E. F. (2021). The organosulfur compound dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) is utilized as an osmoprotectant by *Vibrio* species. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, *87*(5), e02235-20. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02235-20>
- Gruber-Vodicka, H.R., Seah, B.K.B. & Pruesse, E. phyloFlash: rapid small-subunit rRNA profiling and targeted assembly from metagenomes. *Msystems* **5**, e00920-00920 (2020).
- Guiltinan, M., Verica, J., Zhang, D., & Figueira, A. (2008). Genomics of *Theobroma cacao*, "the Food of the Gods". 10.1007/978-0-387-71219-2_6.
- Guo, W., Chen, S., Hussain, N., Cong, Y., Liang, Z., & Chen, K. (2015). Magnesium stress signaling in plant: just a beginning. *Plant Signaling & Behavior*, *10*(3), e992287–e992287. <https://doi.org/10.4161/15592324.2014.992287>
- Gupta R.K and Abrol I.P. (1990). Salt-Affected Soils: Their Reclamation and Management for Crop Production. ed. New York, Springer-Verlag, pp 225, 243.
- Gypens, N., Roberty, S., Borges, A. V, Cardol, P., & Royer, C. (2020). An antioxidant function for dimethylsulfonopropionate (DMSP) and dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO) within three different phytoplankton groups. In *EGU General Assembly Conference Abstracts* (p. 6993). <https://doi.org/10.5194/egusphere-egu2020-6993>
- Hafeez, A., Gě, Q., Zhāng, Q., Lǐ, J., Gōng, J., Liú, R., Shí, Y., Shāng, H., Liú, À., Iqbal, M. S., Dèng, X., Razzaq, A., Ali, M., Yuán, Y., & Gǒng, W. (2021). Multi-responses of O-methyltransferase genes to salt stress and fiber development of *Gossypium* species. *BMC Plant Biology*, *21*(1), 37. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12870-020-02786-6>
- Hanson, A. D., Rivoal, J., Paquet, L., & Gage, D. A. (1994). Biosynthesis of 3-dimethylsulfoniopropionate in *Wollastonia biflora* (L.) DC. Evidence that S-methylmethionine is an intermediate. *Plant Physiology*, *105*(1), 103–110. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.105.1.103>

References

- Hamani, A.K.M., Li, S., Chen, J., Amin, A.S., Wang, G., Xiaojun, S., Zain, M., & Gao, Y. (2021). Linking exogenous foliar application of glycine betaine and stomatal characteristics with salinity stress tolerance in cotton (*Gossypium hirsutum* L.) seedlings. *BMC Plant Biology* 21, 146. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12870-021-02892-z>
- Hare, P. D., & Cress, W. A. (1997). Metabolic implications of stress-induced proline accumulation in plants. *Plant Growth Regulation*, 21(2), 79–102. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1005703923347>
- Hasanuzzaman, M., Bhuyan, M. H. M. B., Mahmud, J. A., Nahar, K., Mohsin, S. M., Parvin, K., & Fujita, M. (2018). Interaction of sulfur with phytohormones and signaling molecules in conferring abiotic stress tolerance to plants. *Plant signaling & behavior*, 13(5), e1477905. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2018.1477905>
- Hassoon, A. S., & Abduljabbar, I. A. (2020). Review on the Role of Salicylic Acid in Plants. In M. Hasanuzzaman, M. C. M. T. Filho, M. Fujita, & T. A. R. Nogueira (Eds.), *Sustainable Crop Production*. Rijeka: IntechOpen. <https://doi.org/10.5772/intechopen.89107>
- Haworth, M., Catola, S., Marino, G., Brunetti, C., Michelozzi, M., Riggi, E., ... Centritto, M. (2017). Moderate Drought Stress Induces Increased Foliar Dimethylsulphoniopropionate (DMSP) Concentration and Isoprene Emission in Two Contrasting Ecotypes of *Arundo donax*. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 8, 1016. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2017.01016>
- Hayward, H. E., & Wadleigh, C. H. (1949). Plant Growth on Saline and Alkali Soils**Contribution from the U.S. Regional Salinity and Rubidoux Laboratories. Bureau of Plant Industry. Soils and Agricultural Engineering. Agricultural Research Administration. U.S. Dept. of Agriculture. Riverside. Calif., in cooperation with the eleven Western States and the Territory of Hawaii. In A. G. B. T.-A. in A. Norman (Ed.) (Vol. 1, pp. 1–38). Academic Press. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0065-2113\(08\)60745-2](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0065-2113(08)60745-2)
- Hernandez-Leon, S. G., & Valenzuela-Soto, E. M. (2023). Glycine Betaine is a Phytohormone-Like Plant Growth and Development Regulator Under Stress Conditions. *Journal of Plant Growth Regulation*, 42(8), 5029–5040. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00344-022-10855-3>
- Hernández, L., Vicens, A., Eguiarte, L. E., Souza, V., De Anda, V., & González, J. M. (2020). Evolutionary history of dimethylsulfonylpropionate (DMSP) demethylation enzyme DmdA in marine bacteria. *PeerJ*, 8, e9861. <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.9861>

References

- Herschbach, C., De Kok, L. J., and Rennenberg, H. (1994). Net uptake of sulfate and its transport to the shoot in spinach plants fumigated with H₂S or SO₂: does atmospheric sulfur affect the “inter-organ” regulation of sulfur nutrition? *Acta Botanica* 108, 41–46. doi: 10.1111/j.1438-8677.1995.tb00829.x
- Hesse, H., Kreft, O., Maimann, S., Zeh, M., & Hoefgen, R. (2004). Current understanding of the regulation of methionine biosynthesis in plants. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 55(404), 1799–1808. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erh139>
- Hildebrandt, T. M., Nunes Nesi, A., Araújo, W. L., & Braun, H. P. (2015). Amino Acid Catabolism in Plants. *Molecular plant*, 8(11), 1563–1579. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.molp.2015.09.005>
- Hill, R. W., John W. H. Dacey, & Edward, A. (2000). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate in Giant Clams (Tridacnidae). *Biological Bulletin*, 199(2), 108–115. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1542870>
- Hill, R. W., White, B. A., & Cottrell, M. T. (1998). Virus-mediated total release of dimethylsulfoniopropionate from marine phytoplankton: a potential climate process. *Aquatic Microbial Ecology*, 14(1), 1–6. Retrieved from <https://www.int-res.com/abstracts/ame/v14/n1/p1-6/>
- Hingole, S.S., & Pathak, A.P. (2016). Saline Soil Microbiome: A Rich Source of Halotolerant PGPR. *Journal of Crop Science and Biotechnology* 19 (3), pp 231-232. DOI: 10.1007/s12892-016-0035-2
- Hoffmann, T., & Bremer, E. (2011). Protection of *Bacillus subtilis* against cold stress via compatible-solute acquisition. *Journal of bacteriology*, 193(7), 1552–1562. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.01319-10>
- Hoopes, L. (2008) Introduction to the gene expression and regulation topic room. *Nature Education* 1(1):160
- Howard, E.C., Sun, S., Reisch, C.R., del Valle, D.A., Bürgmann, H., Kiene, R.P., *et al.* (2011). Changes in dimethylsulfoniopropionate demethylase gene assemblages in response to an induced phytoplankton bloom. *Appl Environ Microbiol*.77:524–31.
- Howard, E.C., Sun, S., Biers, E.J., Moran, M.A. (2008). Abundant and diverse bacteria involved in DMSP degradation in marine surface waters. *Environ Microbiol*;10:2397–2410.
- Howard, E. C., Henriksen, J. R., Buchan, A., Reisch, C. R., Bürgmann, H., Welsh, R., Ye, W., González, J. M., Mace, K., Joye, S. B., Kiene, R. P., Whitman, W. B., & Moran, M. A. (2006).

References

- Bacterial taxa that limit sulfur flux from the ocean. *Science* (New York, N.Y.), 314(5799), 649–652. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1130657>
- Husband, J. D., & Kiene, R. P. (2007). Occurrence of dimethylsulfoxide in leaves, stems, and roots of *Spartina alterniflora*. *Wetlands*, 27(2), 224–229. [https://doi.org/10.1672/0277-5212\(2007\)27\[224:OODILS\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1672/0277-5212(2007)27[224:OODILS]2.0.CO;2)
- Hyatt, D. et al. Prodigal: prokaryotic gene recognition and translation initiation site identification. *BMC Bioinf.* 11, 1-11 (2010)
- IBM Corp. Released 2021. IBM SPSS Statistics for Windows, Version 28.0. Armonk, NY: IBM Corp.
- Iglesias, M. J., Terrile, M. C., Bartoli, C. G., D'Ippólito, S., & Casalongué, C. A. (2010). Auxin signaling participates in the adaptative response against oxidative stress and salinity by interacting with redox metabolism in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Molecular Biology*, 74(3), 215–222. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11103-010-9667-7>
- Ilangumaran, G., & Smith, D. L. (2017). Plant Growth Promoting Rhizobacteria in Amelioration of Salinity Stress: A Systems Biology Perspective. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 8, 1768. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2017.01768>
- Iqbal, N., Khan, N. A., Ferrante, A., Trivellini, A., Francini, A., & Khan, M. I. R. (2017). Ethylene Role in Plant Growth, Development and Senescence: Interaction with Other Phytohormones. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 8. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2017.00475>
- Jackson, R. L., Gabric, A. J., Cropp, R., & Woodhouse, M. T. (2020). Dimethylsulfide (DMS), marine biogenic aerosols and the ecophysiology of coral reefs. *Biogeosciences*, 17(8), 2181–2204. <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-17-2181-2020>
- Jacobson MC, Charlson RJ, Rodhe H, and Orians H. (eds.) (2000). *Earth System Science*, pp. 3–13. Academic Press, San Diego. ISBN: 9780123793706
- James, F., Paquet, L., Sparace, S., Gage, D., & Hanson, A. (1995). Evidence implicating dimethylsulfoniopropionaldehyde as an intermediate in dimethylsulfoniopropionate biosynthesis. *Plant Physiology*, 108, 1439–1448.
- Jamil, A., Riaz, S., Ashraf, M., & Foolad, M.R. (2011). Gene Expression Profiling of Plants under Salt Stress. In: *Critical Reviews in Plant Science* 435-458. doi:10.1080/07352689.2011.605739.

References

- Johnston, A. W. B., Green, R. T., & Todd, J. D. (2016). Enzymatic breakage of dimethylsulfoniopropionate—a signature molecule for life at sea. *Current Opinion in Chemical Biology*, 31, 58–65. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cbpa.2016.01.011>
- Jordan, H. V, & Ensminger, L. E. (1959). *The Role Of Sulfur In Soil Fertility* (A. G. B. T.-A. in A. Normax (ed.); Vol. 10, pp. 407–434). Academic Press.
[https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0065-2113\(08\)60071-1](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0065-2113(08)60071-1)
- Kageyama, H., Tanaka, Y., Shibata, A., & Waditee-Sirisattha, R. (2018). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate biosynthesis in a diatom *Thalassiosira pseudonana* : Identification of a gene encoding MTHB-methyltransferase. *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics*, 645. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.abb.2018.03.019>
- Kameyama, S., Otomaru, M., McMinn, A. and Suzuki, K. (2020), Ice Melting Can Change DMSP Production and Photosynthetic Activity of the Haptophyte *Phaeocystis antarctica*1. *J. Phycol.*, 56: 761-774. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jpy.12985>
- Karsten, U., Kück, K., Vogt, C., & Kirst, G. O. (1996). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate Production in Phototrophic Organisms and its Physiological Functions as a Cryoprotectant BT - Biological and Environmental Chemistry of DMSP and Related Sulfonium Compounds. In R. P. Kiene, P. T. Visscher, M. D. Keller, & G. O. Kirst (Eds.) (pp. 143–153). Boston, MA: Springer US. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-0377-0_13
- Karsten, U., Kirst, G. O., & Wiencke, C. (1992). Dimethylsulphoniopropionate (DMSP) accumulation in green macroalgae from polar to temperate regions: interactive effects of light versus salinity and light versus temperature. *Polar Biology*, 12(6), 603–607. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00236983>
- Kavi Kishor, P. B., Tiozon, R. N., Fernie, A. R., & Sreenivasulu, N. (2022). Abscisic acid and its role in the modulation of plant growth, development, and yield stability. *Trends in Plant Science*, 27(12), 1283–1295. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2022.08.013>
- Kazemi, A., Castillo, L., & Curet, O. M. (2021). Mangrove roots model suggest an optimal porosity to prevent erosion. *Scientific Reports*, 11(1), 9969. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-021-88119-5>
- Keller, M. D., Kiene, R. P., Matrai, P. A., & Bellows, W. K. (1999). Production of glycine betaine and dimethylsulfoniopropionate in marine phytoplankton. II. N-limited chemostat cultures. *Marine Biology*, 135(2), 249–257. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002270050622>

References

- Keller, M., Bellows, W., & Guillard, R. (1989). Dimethyl Sulfide Production in Marine Phytoplankton. *Biogenic Sulfur in the Environment*, 393. <https://doi.org/10.1021/bk-1989-0393.ch011>
- Keller, M. D. (1988). Biological Oceanography Dimethyl Sulfide Production and Marine Phytoplankton: The Importance of Species Composition and Cell Size Dimethyl Sulfide Production and Marine Phytoplankton: The Importance of Species Composition and Cell Size. *Biological Oceanography*, 6, 375–382. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01965581.1988.10749540>
- Kempf, B., & Bremer, E. (1998). Uptake and synthesis of compatible solutes as microbial stress responses to high-osmolality environments. *Archives of microbiology*, 170(5), 319–330. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002030050649>
- Kettles, N. L., Kopriva, S., & Malin, G. (2014). Insights into the regulation of DMSP synthesis in the diatom *Thalassiosira pseudonana* through APR activity, proteomics and gene expression analyses on cells acclimating to changes in salinity, light and nitrogen. *PloS one*, 9(4), e94795. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0094795>
- Khan, M. A., Castro-Guerrero, N. A., McInturf, S. A., Nguyen, N. T., Dame, A. N., Wang, J., ... Mendoza-Cozatl, D. G. (2018). Changes in iron availability in Arabidopsis are rapidly sensed in the leaf vasculature and impaired sensing leads to opposite transcriptional programs in leaves and roots. *Plant, Cell & Environment*, 41(10), 2263–2276. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/pce.13192>
- Khan, A. L., Waqas, M., Asaf, S., Kamran, M., Shahzad, R., Bilal, S., ... Lee, I.-J. (2017). Plant growth-promoting endophyte *Sphingomonas* sp. LK11 alleviates salinity stress in *Solanum pimpinellifolium*. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, 133, 58–69. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVEXPBOT.2016.09.009>
- Khan, M. A., Ansari, R., Gul, B., & Qadir, M. (2007). Crop diversification through halophyte production on salt-prone land resources. *CABI Reviews*, (2006), 8-pp.
- Kiehn W.M., & Morris J T. (2010). Variability in dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) concentrations in *Spartina alterniflora* and the effect on *Littoraria irrorata*. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 406, 47–55. Retrieved from <https://www.int-res.com/abstracts/meps/v406/p47-55/>
- Kiene, R. P., Nowinski, B., Esson, K., Preston, C., Marin, R., Birch, J., Scholin, C., Ryan, J., & Moran, M. A. (2019). Unprecedented DMSP Concentrations in a Massive Dinoflagellate Bloom

References

in Monterey Bay, CA. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 46(21), 12279–12288.

<https://doi.org/10.1029/2019GL085496>

Kiene, R. P., Linn, L. J., & Bruton, J. A. (2000). New and important roles for DMSP in marine microbial communities. *Journal of Sea Research*, 43(3), 209–224.

[https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S1385-1101\(00\)00023-X](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S1385-1101(00)00023-X)

Kiene, R. P., & Bates, T. S. (1990). Biological removal of dimethyl sulphide from sea water.

Nature, 345(6277), 702–705. <https://doi.org/10.1038/345702a0>

Kiene, R. P., & Taylor, B. F. (1988). Demethylation of dimethylsulfoniopropionate and production of thiols in anoxic marine sediments. *Applied and environmental microbiology*,

54(9), 2208–2212. <https://doi.org/10.1128/aem.54.9.2208-2212.1988>

Kirst, G. O., Thiel, C., Wolff, H., Nothnagel, J., Wanzek, M., & Ulmke, R. (1991).

Dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) in icealgae and its possible biological role. *Marine*

Chemistry, 35(1–4), 381–388. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4203\(09\)90030-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4203(09)90030-5)

Kirst, C. O. (1989). Salinity Tolerance of Eukaryotic Marine Algae. In *Annu. Rev. Plant*

Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. (Vol. 40). www.annualreviews.org

Kitaguchi, H., Uchida, A., & Ishida, Y. (1999). Purification and Characterization of L-

Methionine Decarboxylase from *Cryptocodinium cohnii*. *Fisheries Science*, 65(4), 613–617.

<https://doi.org/10.2331/fishsci.65.613>

Klein, C., & Hurlbut, Jr. C.S. *Manual of Mineralogy*, Wiley, 1985, 20th ed., p. 265-6 ISBN 0-

471-80580-7

Kocsis, M. G., & Hanson, A. D. (2000). Biochemical evidence for two novel enzymes in the

biosynthesis of 3-dimethylsulfoniopropionate in *Spartina alterniflora*. *Plant Physiology*, 123(3),

1153–1161. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.123.3.1153>

Kocsis, M. G., Nolte, K. D., Rhodes, D., Shen, T. L., Gage, D. A., & Hanson, A. D. (1998).

Dimethylsulfoniopropionate biosynthesis in *Spartina alterniflora*1. Evidence that S-

methylmethionine and dimethylsulfoniopropylamine are intermediates. *Plant Physiology*,

117(1), 273–281. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.117.1.273>

Koeslag, J.H., Saunders, P.T., & Terblanche, E. (2003). Topical Review: A reappraisal of the

blood glucose homeostat which comprehensively explains the type 2 diabetes-syndrome X

complex. *Journal of Physiology*. 549 (Pt 2): 333–346.

References

- Kotula, L., Garcia Caparros, P., Zörb, C., Colmer, T.D., and Flowers, T.J. (2020) Improving crop salt tolerance using transgenic approaches: an update and physiological analysis. *Plant Cell Environ.* 43(12):2932–2956.
- Kozbial, P. Z., & Mushegian, A. R. (2005). Natural history of S-adenosylmethionine-binding proteins. *BMC Structural Biology*, 5(1), 19. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1472-6807-5-19>
- Kröber, E., Mankowski, A., & Schaefer, H. (2022). Microorganisms associated with *Sporobolus anglicus*, an invasive dimethylsulfoniopropionate producing salt marsh plant, are an unrecognized sink for dimethylsulfide. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 13. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2022.950460>
- Kroll, S., Agler, M.T., & Kemen, E. (2017). Genomic dissection of host–microbe and microbe–microbe interactions for advanced plant breeding. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 36, pp 71–72. DOI: 10.1016/j.pbi.2017.01.004
- Ksionzek, K.B., Lechtenfeld, O.J., McCallister, S.L., Schmitt-Kopplin, P., Geuer, J.K., Geibert, W., and Koch, B.P. (2016). Dissolved organic sulfur in the ocean: Biogeochemistry of a petagram inventory. *Science* 354, 456–459
- Künstler, A., Gullner, G., Ádám, A. L., Kolozsváriné Nagy, J., & Király, L. (2020). The Versatile Roles of Sulfur-Containing Biomolecules in Plant Defense-A Road to Disease Resistance. *Plants (Basel, Switzerland)*, 9(12), 1705. <https://doi.org/10.3390/plants9121705>
- Kutney, Gerald (2007). *Sulfur: history, technology, applications & industry*. Toronto: ChemTec Publications. p. 43. ISBN 978-1-895198-37-9. OCLC 79256100.
- Lalli, C.; Parsons, T. (1993). *Biological Oceanography: An Introduction*. Butterworth-Heinemann. ISBN 0-7506-3384-0.
- Lamers, L. P. M., Govers, L. L., Janssen, I. C. J. M., Geurts J. J. M., Van der Welle, M. E. W., Van Katwijk, M. M., Van der Heide, T., Roelofs, J. G. M., & Smolders, A. J. P. (2013). Sulfide as a soil phytotoxin – a review. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 4(268). <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2013.00268>
- Lane DJ, Pace B, Olsen GJ, Stahl DA, Sogin ML, Pace NR. (1985). Rapid determination of 16S rRNA ribosomal RNA sequences for phylogenetic analyses. *Proceedings of the National Academy Science USA* 82: 6955–6959.

References

- Lang, I., Sassmann, S., Schmidt, B., & Komis, G. (2014). Plasmolysis: Loss of Turgor and Beyond. *Plants* (Basel, Switzerland), 3(4), 583–593. <https://doi.org/10.3390/plants3040583>
- Larher, F., Hamelin, J., & Stewart, G. R. (1977). L'acide diméthylsulfonium-3 propanoïque de *Spartina anglica*. *Phytochemistry*. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0031-9422\(77\)80117-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0031-9422(77)80117-9)
- Larke-Mejia, Nasmille Liceth, Andrew Crombie, Jennifer Pratscher, Terry John McGenity, and Colin Murrell. 2019. “Novel Isoprene-Degrading Proteobacteria from Soil and Leaves Identified by Cultivation and Metagenomics Analysis of Stable Isotope Probing Experiments.” *Frontiers in Microbiology* 10: 2700.
- Lee, S. K., Sohn, E. Y., Hamayun, M., Yoon, J. Y., & Lee, I. J. (2010). Effect of silicon on growth and salinity stress of soybean plant grown under hydroponic system. *Agroforestry Systems*, 80(3), 333–340. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10457-010-9299-6>
- Lee, M., Huang, T., Toro-Ramos, T., Fraga, M., Last, R. L., & Jander, G. (2008). Reduced activity of *Arabidopsis thaliana* HMT2, a methionine biosynthetic enzyme, increases seed methionine content. *The Plant Journal*, 54(2), 310-320.
- Le Faou, A., Rajagopal, B. S., Daniels, L., & Fauque, G. (1990). Thiosulfate, polythionates and elemental sulfur assimilation and reduction in the bacterial world. *FEMS Microbiology Reviews*, 6(4), 351–381. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6968.1990.tb04107.x>
- Lei L, Alcolombri U, Tawfik DS. (2017). DddY is a bacterial dimethylsulfoniopropionate lyase representing a new cupin enzyme superfamily with unknown primary function. *bioRxiv*;161257.
- Leitner, E., & Ringer, B. (2020). The Secret is Sulfur. *New Food*, 5(1). Accessed online 05/06/2023 [online] <https://www.newfoodmagazine.com/article/123418/the-secret-is-sulfur/>
- León, M., Yaryura, P. M., Montecchia, M. S., Hernández, A. I., Correa, O. S., Pucheu, N. L., ... García, A. F. (2009). Antifungal activity of selected indigenous pseudomonas and bacillus from the soybean rhizosphere. *International Journal of Microbiology*, 2009, 572049. <https://doi.org/10.1155/2009/572049>
- Leustek, T., Martin, M. N., Bick, J. A., & Davies, J. P. (2000). Pathways and regulation of sulfur metabolism revealed through molecular and genetic studies. *Annual review of plant biology*, 51(1), 141-165.

References

- Levasseur, M., Gosselin, M., & Michaud, S. (1994). A new source of dimethylsulfide (DMS) for the arctic atmosphere: ice diatoms. *Marine Biology*, *121*(2), 381–387. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00346748>
- Li, C.-Y., Mausz, M. A., Murphy, A., Zhang, N., Chen, X.-L., Wang, S.-Y., ... Zhang, Y.-Z. (2023). Ubiquitous occurrence of a dimethylsulfoniopropionate ABC transporter in abundant marine bacteria. *The ISME Journal*, *17*(4), 579–587. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41396-023-01375-3>
- Li CY, Wang XJ, Chen XL, Sheng Q, Zhang S, Wang P, et al. (2021). A novel ATP dependent dimethylsulfoniopropionate lyase in bacteria that releases dimethyl sulfide and acryloyl-CoA. *Elife*. 2021;10:e64045.
- Li, Q., Gao, Y., & Yang, A. (2020). Sulfur Homeostasis in Plants. *International journal of molecular sciences*, *21*(23), 8926. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijms21238926>
- Li, S., Liu, J., Sun, M., Ling, W., & Zhu, X. (2017a). Isolation, Characterization, and Degradation Performance of the 17 β -Estradiol-Degrading Bacterium *Novosphingobium sp.* E2S. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, *14*(2), 115. MDPI AG. <http://dx.doi.org/10.3390/ijerph14020115>
- Li CY, Zhang D, Chen XL, Wang P, Shi WL, Li PY, et al. (2017b) Mechanistic insights into dimethylsulfoniopropionate lyase DddY, a new member of the cupin superfamily. *Journal of Molecular Biology.*;429:3850–3862
- Li, D. et al. (2016). MEGAHIT v1.0: a fast and scalable metagenome assembler driven by advanced methodologies and community practices. *Methods* *102*, 3-11..
- Li C-Y, Wei T-D, Zhang S-H, Chen X-L, Gao X, Wang P, et al. (2014). Molecular insight into bacterial cleavage of oceanic dimethylsulfoniopropionate into dimethyl sulfide. *Proc Natl Acad Sci*;111:1026–31.
- Liao, C., & Seebeck, F. P. (2019). In Vitro Reconstitution of Bacterial DMSP Biosynthesis. *Angewandte Chemie International Edition*, *58*(11), 3553–3556. <https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.201814662>
- Liao, H., Tang, R., Zhang, X., Luan, S., & Yu, F. (2017). FERONIA Receptor Kinase at the Crossroads of Hormone Signalling and Stress Responses. *Plant & cell physiology*, *58*(7), 1143–1150. <https://doi.org/10.1093/pcp/pcx048>

References

- Lichtenberg, H., Prange, A., Modrow, H., & Hormes, J. (2007). Characterization of Sulfur Compounds in Coffee Beans by Sulfur K-XANES Spectroscopy. *AIP Conference Proceedings*, 882(1), 824–826. <https://doi.org/10.1063/1.2644676>
- Lièvre, M., Granier, C., & Guédon, Y. (2016). Identifying developmental phases in the *Arabidopsis thaliana* rosette using integrative segmentation models. *New Phytologist*, 210(4), 1466–1478. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.13861>
- Lin, C. H., & Chang, C. Y. (2005). Textural change and antioxidant properties of broccoli under different cooking treatments. *Food chemistry*, 90(1-2), 9-15.
- Liu, J., Xue, CX., Wang, J., Crombie, AT., Carrión, O., Johnston AWB., Murrell, JC., Liu, J., Zheng, Y., Zhang, X-H., Todd, JD (2022) . *Oceanospirillales* containing the DMSP lyase Dddd are key utilisers of carbon from DMSP in coastal seawater. *Microbiome*. 10
- Liu J, Zhang Y, Liu J, Zhong H, Williams BT, Zheng Y, Curson ARJ, Sun C, Sun H, Song D, Wagner Mackenzie B, Bermejo Martínez A, Todd JD, Zhang X-H. (2021). Bacterial Dimethylsulfoniopropionate Biosynthesis in the East China Sea. *Microorganisms*. 9(3):657. <https://doi.org/10.3390/microorganisms9030657>
- Liu J, Liu J, Zhang S-H, Liang J, Lin H, Song D, et al. (2018). Novel insights into bacterial dimethylsulfoniopropionate catabolism in the East China Sea. *Frontiers in Microbiology*;9:3206.
- Liu, D., He, S., Song, X., Zhai, H., Liu, N., Zhang, D., Ren, Z., & Liu, Q. (2014). IbSIMT1, a novel salt-induced methyltransferase gene from *Ipomoea batatas*, is involved in salt tolerance. *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture (PCTOC)*, 120(2), 701–715. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11240-014-0638-6>
- Llamas, I., Amjres, H., Mata, J. A., Quesada, E., & Béjar, V. (2012). The Potential Biotechnological Applications of the Exopolysaccharide Produced by the Halophilic Bacterium *Halomonas almeriensis*. *Molecules*, 17(6), 7103–7120. MDPI AG. <http://dx.doi.org/10.3390/molecules17067103>
- Long, S. (2021). *Bioinformatic Analysis of SAM-Dependent Methionine Methyltransferases, the First Step of Dimethylsulfoniopropionate Biosynthesis*. Unpublished. Submitted to the School of Biological Sciences, University of East Anglia.
- Lovelock, J. (2006). *The revenge of Gaia: why the earth is fighting back - and how we can still save humanity*. Allen Lane.

References

- Lyon, B. R., Lee, P. A., Bennett, J. M., DiTullio, G. R., & Janech, M. G. (2011). Proteomic analysis of a sea-ice diatom: salinity acclimation provides new insight into the dimethylsulfoniopropionate production pathway. *Plant physiology*, 157(4), 1926–1941. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.111.185025>
- Ma, C., Wang, Y., Gu, D., Nan, J., Chen, S., & Li, H. (2017). Overexpression of S-Adenosyl-l-Methionine Synthetase 2 from Sugar Beet M14 Increased Arabidopsis Tolerance to Salt and Oxidative Stress. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, 18(4). <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijms18040847>
- van der Maarel, M.J.E.C., Aukema, W. & Hansen, T. A. Purification and characterization of a dimethylsulfoniopropionate cleaving enzyme from *Desulfovibrio acrylicus*. (1996^a) *FEMS Microbiol Lett.*;143:241–245
- van der Maarel, M. J. E. C., van Bergeijk, S., van Werkhoven, A. F., Laverman, A. M., Meijer, W. G., Stam, W. T., & Hansen, T. A. (1996^b). Cleavage of dimethylsulfoniopropionate and reduction of acrylate by *Desulfovibrio acrylicus* sp. nov. *Archives of Microbiology*, 166(2), 109–115. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002030050363>
- Mahajan, S. and Tuteja, N. (2005) Cold, Salinity and Drought Stresses: An Overview. *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics*, 444, 139-158. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.abb.2005.10.018>
- Mateos-Naranjo, E., López-Jurado, J., Redondo-Gómez, S., Pérez-Romero, J. A., Glick, B. R., Rodríguez-Llorente, I. D., Pajuelo, E., Echegoyan, A., & Mesa-Marín, J. (2020). Uncovering PGPB *Vibrio spartinae* inoculation-triggered physiological mechanisms involved in the tolerance of *Halimione portulacoides* to NaCl excess. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry*, 154, 151–159. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.plaphy.2020.05.034>
- Matsushima, K. (2020) しょうゆづくりの歩みと麹菌の関わり. (in Japanese). The Society for Biotechnology, Japan. p. 75.
- Marchetto, A., Simpson, D., Aas, W., Fagerli, H., Hansen, K., Pihl-Karlsson, G., ... Waldner, P. (2021). Good Agreement Between Modeled and Measured Sulfur and Nitrogen Deposition in Europe, in Spite of Marked Differences in Some Sites. *Frontiers in Environmental Science*, 9. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fenvs.2021.734556>
- Marod, D., Pinyo, P., Duengkae, P., & Hiroshi, T. (2010). The Role of Wild Banana (*Musa acuminata* Colla) on Wildlife Diversity in Mixed Deciduous Forest, Kanchanaburi Province, Western Thailand. *Kasetsart Journal - Natural Science*, 44, 35–43.

References

- Martens, S. & K. Wichmann (2007): Groundwater salinisation. In: Lozán, J. L., H. Grassl, P. Hupfer, L. Menzel & C.-D. Schönwiese. *Global Change: Enough water for all?* Wissenschaftliche Auswertungen, Hamburg, 384 S. Online: www.klimawarnsignale.uni-hamburg.de
- Martin, H. (1933), Studies Upon the Copper Fungicides. *Annals of Applied Biology*, 20: 342-363. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1744-7348.1933.tb07770.x>
- Martin, J. L., & McMillan, F. M. (2002). SAM (dependent) I AM: the S-adenosylmethionine-dependent methyltransferase fold. *Current Opinion in Structural Biology*, 12(6), 783–793. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0959-440X\(02\)00391-3](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0959-440X(02)00391-3)
- Maslin, M., Van Heerde, L. & Day, S. (2022) Sulfur: A potential resource crisis that could stifle green technology and threaten food security as the world decarbonises. *The Geographical Journal*, 188, 498–505. Available from: <https://doi.org/10.1111/geoj.12475>
- Mayak, S., Tirosh, T., & Glick, B. R. (2004). Plant growth-promoting bacteria confer resistance in tomato plants to salt stress. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry*, 42 (6) pp 565-572 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.plaphy.2004.05.009>
- Mcowen, C. J., Weatherdon, L. V., Bochove, J. V., Sullivan, E., Blyth, S., Zockler, C., Stanwell-Smith, D., Kingston, N., Martin, C. S., Spalding, M., & Fletcher, S. (2017). A global map of saltmarshes. *Biodiversity data journal*, (5), e11764. <https://doi.org/10.3897/BDJ.5.e11764>
- McParland, E. L., & Levine, N. M. (2019). The role of differential DMSP production and community composition in predicting variability of global surface DMSP concentrations. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 64(2), 757–773. <https://doi.org/10.1002/lno.11076>
- von Meijenfeldt, F.A.B., Arkhipova, K., Cambuy, D.D., Coutinho, F.H. & Dutilh, B.E. Robust taxonomic classification of uncharted microbial sequences and bins with CAT and BAT. *Genome Biol* 20, 217 (2019).
- Mendelssohn, I. A., McKee, K. L., & Patrick, W. H. (1981). Oxygen Deficiency in *Spartina alterniflora* Roots: Metabolic Adaptation to Anoxia. *Science*, 214(4519), 439–441. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.214.4519.439>
- Meyer, S. L. F., Halbrendt, J. M., Carta, L. K., Skantar, A. M., Liu, T., Abdelnabby, H. M. E., & Vinyard, B. T. (2009). Toxicity of 2,4-diacetylphloroglucinol (DAPG) to plant-parasitic and

References

- bacterial-feeding nematodes. *Journal of Nematology*, 41(4), 274–80. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22736826>
- Microsoft Corporation. (2018). Microsoft Excel. Retrieved from <https://office.microsoft.com/excel>
- Middelburg, J.J., J. Nieuwenhuize, R.K. Lubberts, and O.D.D. Plassche. 1997. Organic carbon isotope systematics of coastal marshes. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science* 45: 681–687.
- Miller, T.R. et al., 2004. Chemotaxis of *Silicibacter* sp. Strain TM1040 toward Dinoflagellate Products. *Society*, 70(8), pp.4692–4701.
- Miller, T.R. & Belas, R., 2004. Dimethylsulfoniopropionate Metabolism by *Pfiesteria* - Associated *Roseobacter* spp. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 70(6), pp.3383–3391.
- Mirouze, M., Sels, J., Richard, O., Czernic, P., Loubet, S., Jacquier, A., François, I. E., Cammue, B. P., Lebrun, M., Berthomieu, P., & Marquès, L. (2006). A putative novel role for plant defensins: a defensin from the zinc hyper-accumulating plant, *Arabidopsis halleri*, confers zinc tolerance. *The Plant journal : for cell and molecular biology*, 47(3), 329–342. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-313X.2006.02788.x>
- Moat, J., O'Sullivan, R.J., Gole, T. & Davis, A.P. 2020. *Coffea arabica* (amended version of 2018 assessment). The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species 2020: e.T18289789A174149937. <https://dx.doi.org/10.2305/IUCN.UK.2020-2.RLTS.T18289789A174149937.en>. Accessed on 05 June 2023.
- Montanarella, L. (2007). Trends in land degradation in Europe. In *Climate and Land Degradation*, ed. Sivakumar, V. K., and Ndiang'ui, N., 83–104. Springer, Berlin.
- Moore, W. S., & Joye, S. B. (2021). Saltwater Intrusion and Submarine Groundwater Discharge: Acceleration of Biogeochemical Reactions in Changing Coastal Aquifers. *Frontiers in Earth Science*, 9. <https://doi.org/10.3389/feart.2021.600710>
- Moran, M. A., & Durham, B. P. (2019). Sulfur metabolites in the pelagic ocean. *Nature Reviews Microbiology*, 17(11), 665–678. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41579-019-0250-1>
- Moreno, D. A., Pérez-Balibrea, S., Ferreres, F., Gil-Izquierdo, Á., & García-Viguera, C. (2010). Acylated anthocyanins in broccoli sprouts. *Food Chemistry*, 123(2), 358-363.

References

- Motard-Côté, J., & Kiene, R. (2015). Osmoprotective role of dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) for estuarine bacterioplankton. *Aquatic Microbial Ecology*, 76(2), 133–147. <https://doi.org/10.3354/ame01772>
- Mugford, S., & Hogenhout, S. (2018). Bounce PCR. [protocols.io.dx.doi.org/10.17504/protocols.io.vgte3wn](https://doi.org/10.17504/protocols.io.vgte3wn)
- Mulholland, M. M., & Otte, M. L. (2000). Effects of varying sulphate and nitrogen supply on DMSP and glycine betaine levels in *Spartina anglica*. *Journal of Sea Research*, 43(3–4), 199–207. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1385-1101\(00\)00015-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1385-1101(00)00015-0)
- Murata, N., Takahashi, S., Nishiyama, Y., & Allakhverdiev, S. I. (2007). Photoinhibition of photosystem II under environmental stress. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Bioenergetics*, 1767(6), 414–421. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbabi.2006.11.019](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbabi.2006.11.019)
- Nahar, K., Hasanuzzaman, M., & Fujita, M. (2016). *Roles of Osmolytes in Plant Adaptation to Drought and Salinity BT - Osmolytes and Plants Acclimation to Changing Environment: Emerging Omics Technologies* (N. Iqbal, R. Nazar, & N. A. Khan, Eds.; pp. 37–68). Springer India. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-81-322-2616-1_4
- Narayan, O. P., Kumar, P., Yadav, B., Dua, M., & Johri, A. K. (2022). Sulfur nutrition and its role in plant growth and development. *Plant Signaling & Behavior*, 2030082. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2022.2030082>
- Naylor, D., & Coleman-Derr, D. (2018). Drought Stress and Root-Associated Bacterial Communities. *Frontiers in Plant Sciences* 8 (2223), pp 3. DOI: 10.3389/fpls.2017.02223
- Neufeld, Josh D, Jyotsna Vohra, Marc G Dumont, Tillmann Lueders, Mike Manefield, Michael W Friedrich, and J Colin Murrell. 2007. “DNA Stable-Isotope Probing.” *Nature Protocols* 2 (4): 860–66.
- Nishiguchi, M. K., and Goff, L. J. (1995). Isolation, purification, and characterization of DMSP lyase [dimethylpropiothetin dethiomethylase (4.4.1.3)] from the red alga *Polysiphonia paniculata*. *J. Phycol.* 31, 567–574.
- Nguyen, L. T. M., Hoang, H. T., Choi, E., & Park, P. S. (2023). Distribution of mangroves with different aerial root morphologies at accretion and erosion sites in Ca Mau Province, Vietnam. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 287, 108324. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecss.2023.108324>

References

- Nguyen, B. C., Mihalopoulos, N., Putaud, J. P., Gaudry, A., Gallet, L., Keene, W. C., & Galloway, J. N. (1992). Covariations in Oceanic Dimethyl Sulfide, its Oxidation Products and Rain Acidity at Amsterdam Island in the Southern Indian Ocean. In *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry* (Vol. 15).
- Noctor, G., Queval, G., Mhamdi, A., Chaouch, S., & Foyer, C. H. (2011). *Glutathione*. The arabidopsis book, 9, e0142. <https://doi.org/10.1199/tab.0142>
- Noland, T. L., and Kozlowski, T. T. (1979). Effect of SO₂ on stomatal aperture and sulfur uptake of woody angiosperm seedlings. *Can. J. Forest Res.* 9, 57–62. doi: 10.1139/x79-010
- Novak, G. A., Kilgour, D. B., Jernigan, C. M., Vermeuel, M. P., & Bertram, T. H. (2022). Oceanic emissions of dimethyl sulfide and methanethiol and their contribution to sulfur dioxide production in the marine atmosphere. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 22(9), 6309–6325. <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-22-6309-2022>
- Ogawa, S., & Mitsuya, S. (2012). S-methylmethionine is involved in the salinity tolerance of Arabidopsis thaliana plants at germination and early growth stages. *Physiologia Plantarum*, 144(1), 13–19. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1399-3054.2011.01516.x>
- Olm, M.R., Brown, C.T., Brooks, B. & Banfield, J.F. dRep: a tool for fast and accurate genomic comparisons that enables improved genome recovery from metagenomes through de-replication. *ISME J* 11, 2864-2868 (2017).
- Orellana, M. V., Matrai, P. A., Janer, M., & Rauschenberg, C. D. (2011). Dimethylsulfonylpropionate storage in phaeocystis (Prymnesiophyceae) secretory vesicles. *Journal of Phycology*, 47(1), 112–117. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1529-8817.2010.00936.x>
- Ott, M., Gogvadze, V., Orrenius, S., & Zhivotovsky, B. (2007). Mitochondria, oxidative stress and cell death. *Apoptosis*, 12(5), 913–922. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10495-007-0756-2>
- Otte, M. L., Wilson, G., Morris, J. T., & Moran, B. M. (2004). Dimethylsulphonylpropionate (DMSP) and related compounds in higher plants. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 55(404), 1919–1925. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erh178>
- Otte, M., & Morris, J. (1994). Dimethylsulphonylpropionate (DMSP) in Spartina alterniflora Loisel. *Aquatic Botany*, 48, 239–259. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-3770\(94\)90018-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-3770(94)90018-3)
- Oxender, D. L., Zurawski, G., & Yanofsky, C. (1979). Attenuation in the Escherichia coli Tryptophan Operon: Role of RNA Secondary Structure Involving the Tryptophan Codon

References

Region. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 76(11), 5524–5528. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/70489>

Pal, M., & Dasgupta, S. (2003). The nature of the turn in omega loops of proteins. *Proteins: Structure, Function, and Bioinformatics*, 51(4), 591–606.

<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/prot.10376>

Palma, F., López-Gómez, M., Tejera, N. A., & Lluch, C. (2013). Salicylic acid improves the salinity tolerance of *Medicago sativa* in symbiosis with *Sinorhizobium meliloti* by preventing nitrogen fixation inhibition. *Plant Science*, 208, 75–82.

<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.plantsci.2013.03.015>

Panta, S., Flowers, T., Lane, P., Doyle, R., Haros, G., & Shabala, S. (2014). Halophyte agriculture: Success stories. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, 107, 71–83.

<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envexpbot.2014.05.006>

Paquet, L., Rathinasabapathi, B., Saini, H., Zamir, L., Gage, D. A., Huang, Z. H., & Hanson, A. D. (1994). Accumulation of the Compatible Solute 3-Dimethylsulfoniopropionate in Sugarcane and Its Relatives, but Not Other Gramineous Crops. *Functional Plant Biology*, 21(1), 37–48.

Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1071/PP9940037>

Paredes-Villanueva, K., Espinoza, E., Ottenburghs, J., Sterken, M. G., Bongers, F., & Zuidema, P. A. (2018). Chemical differentiation of Bolivian *Cedrela* species as a tool to trace illegal timber trade. *Forestry: An International Journal of Forest Research*, 91(5), 603–613.

<https://doi.org/10.1093/forestry/cpy019>

Pareek, A., Sopory, S. K., & Bohnert, H. J. (2009). *Abiotic Stress Adaptation in Plants: Physiological, Molecular and Genomic Foundation*. Springer Netherlands. ISBN: 9789048131129

Park, H. J., Kim, W.-Y., & Yun, and D.-J. (2016). A New Insight of Salt Stress Signaling in Plant. *Molecules and Cells*, 39(6), 447–459. <https://doi.org/10.14348/molcells.2016.0083>

Parks, D.H., Imelfort, M., Skennerton, C.T., Hugenholtz, P. & Tyson, G.W. CheckM: assessing the quality of microbial genomes recovered from isolates, single cells, and metagenomes.

Genome Res. 25, 1043-1055 (2015)

Pascual, J., Nasti, G., Aldamasy, M. H., Smith, J. A., Flatken, M., Phung, N., ... Abate, A. (2020). Origin of Sn(II) oxidation in tin halide perovskites. *Mater. Adv.*, 1(5), 1066–1070.

<https://doi.org/10.1039/D0MA00245C>

References

- Patra, N., Hariharan, S., Gain, H., Maiti, M. K., Das, A., & Banerjee, J. (2021). TypiCal but DeliCate Ca⁺⁺re: Dissecting the Essence of Calcium Signaling Network as a Robust Response Coordinator of Versatile Abiotic and Biotic Stimuli in Plants . In *Frontiers in Plant Science* (Vol. 12). <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2021.752246>
- Payet, R.D., Bilham, L.J., Monaco, S., Shah, M.T.K., Norcott, A.R., Allen, M.G.E., Davy, A.J., Brearley, C.A., Todd, J.D., & Miller, J.B. (2024). Elucidation of *Spartina* Dimethylsulfoniopropionate synthesis genes enables engineering of stress tolerant plants. *Nature Communications*. [In review].
- Peng, M., Li, C.-Y., Chen, X.-L., Williams, B. T., Li, K., Gao, Y.-N., Wang, P., Wang, N., Gao, C., Zhang, S., Schoelmerich, M. C., Banfield, J. F., Miller, J. B., Le Brun, N. E., Todd, J. D., & Zhang, Y.-Z. (2022). Insights into methionine S-methylation in diverse organisms. *Nature Communications*, 13(1), 2947. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-30491-5>
- Pérez-Cataluña A, Salas-Massó N, Diéguez AL, Balboa S, Lema A, Romalde JL, Figueras MJ. (2018) Revisiting the Taxonomy of the Genus *Arcobacter*: Getting Order From the Chaos. *Front Microbiol*; 9:2077.
- Pesante, G., Forestier, E., Langer, S., Danby, A., Angus, J., Gronnow, M., Bennett, J. P., Larson, T. R., & Tonon, T. (2023). Acrylic acid and DMSP lyases in the green algae *Ulva*. *Algal Research*, 74, 103176. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.algal.2023.103176>
- Petursdottir, S.K. and Kristjansson, J.K. (1997) *Silicibacter lacuscaerulensis* gen. nov., sp. nov., a mesophilic moderately halophilic bacterium characteristic of the Blue Lagoon geothermal lake in Iceland. *Extremophiles Life Under Extreme Conditions*, 1, 94–99
- Pimenta, M. J., Kaneta, T., Larondelle, Y., Dohmae, N., & Kamiya, Y. (1998). S-adenosyl-L-methionine:L-methionine S-methyltransferase from germinating barley. Purification and localization. *Plant physiology*, 118(2), 431–438. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.118.2.431>
- Qadir, M., Noble, A.D., Qureshi, A.S., Gupta, R.K., Yuldashev, T. and Karimov, A. (2009), Salt-induced land and water degradation in the Aral Sea basin: A challenge to sustainable agriculture in Central Asia. *Natural Resources Forum*, 33: 134-149. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1477-8947.2009.01217.x>
- Qiu, C. W., Ma, Y., Wang, Q. Q., Fu, M. M., Li, C., Wang, Y., & Wu, F. (2023). Barley HOMOCYSTEINE METHYLTRANSFERASE 2 confers drought tolerance by improving polyamine metabolism. *Plant Physiology*, 193(1), 389-409.

References

- Quast, C. et al. The SILVA ribosomal RNA gene database project: improved data processing and web-based tools. *Nucleic Acids Res* 41, D590-596 (2013)
- Quinn, P. K., & Bates, T. S. (2011). The case against climate regulation via oceanic phytoplankton sulfur emissions. *Nature*, 480(7375), 51–56. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature10580>
- R Core Team (2017). R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria. URL <https://www.R-project.org/>
- Radajewski, Stefan, Philip Ineson, Nisha R. Parekh, and J. Colin Murrell. 2000. “Stable Isotope Probing as a Tool in Microbial Ecology.” *Nature* 403 (6770): 646–49.
- Ragai, J., & رجائي جيهان. (1992). The Philosopher’s Stone: Alchemy and Chemistry / الفلاسفة حجر الوسطى العصور كيمياء في. *Alif: Journal of Comparative Poetics*, 12, 58–77. <https://doi.org/10.2307/521636>
- Raina, J.-B., Tapiolas, D. M., Forêt, S., Lutz, A., Abrego, D., Ceh, J., ... Motti, C. A. (2013). DMSP biosynthesis by an animal and its role in coral thermal stress response. *Nature*, 502(7473), 677–680. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature12677>
- Ranocha, P., McNeil, S. D., Ziemak, M. J., Li, C., Tarczynski, M. C., & Hanson, A. D. (2001). The S-methylmethionine cycle in angiosperms: ubiquity, antiquity and activity. *The Plant Journal*, 25(5), 575–584. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-313x.2001.00988.x>
- Rausch, T., & Wachter, A. (2005). Sulfur metabolism: a versatile platform for launching defence operations. *Trends in Plant Science*, 10(10), 503–509. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2005.08.006>
- Read, A. D., Bentley, R. E., Archer, S. L., & Dunham-Snary, K. J. (2021). Mitochondrial iron-sulfur clusters: Structure, function, and an emerging role in vascular biology. *Redox biology*, 47, 102164. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.redox.2021.102164>
- Rees, D. C., Johnson, E., & Lewinson, O. (2009). ABC transporters: the power to change. *Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology*, 10(3), 218–227. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrm2646>
- Reich, M., Shahbaz, M., Prajapati, D. H., Parmar, S., Hawkesford, M. J., & De Kok, L. J. (2016). Interactions of Sulfate with Other Nutrients as Revealed by H₂S Fumigation of Chinese Cabbage. *Frontiers in plant science*, 7, 541. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2016.00541>

References

- Reisch, C. R., Moran, M. A., & Whitman, W. B. (2011a). Bacterial Catabolism of Dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP). *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 2, 172. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2011.00172>
- Reisch, C. R., Stoudemayer, M. J., Varaljay, V. A., Amster, I. J., Moran, M. A., and Whitman, W. B. (2011b). Novel pathway for assimilation of dimethylsulphoniopropionate widespread in marine bacteria. *Nature* 473, 208–211. doi: 10.1038/nature10078
- Reisch, C. R., Moran, M. A., & Whitman, W. B. (2008). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate-dependent demethylase (DmdA) from *Pelagibacter ubique* and *Silicibacter pomeroyi*. *Journal of bacteriology*, 190(24), 8018–8024. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JB.00770-08>
- Ren, Z., Wang, R.-Y., Huang, X.-Y., & Wang, Y. (2022). Sulfur Compounds in Regulation of Stomatal Movement. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2022.846518>
- Rho, M., Tang, H. & Ye, Y. FragGeneScan: predicting genes in short and error-prone reads. *Nucleic Acids Res* 38, e191 (2010).
- Rhodes, D., Gage, D. A., Cooper, A., & Hanson, A. D. (1997). S-Methylmethionine Conversion to Dimethylsulfoniopropionate: Evidence for an Unusual Transamination Reaction. *Plant Physiology*, 115(4), 1541–1548. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.115.4.1541>
- Richir, J., Champenois, W., Engels, G., Abadie, A., Gobert, S., Lepoint, G., ... Borges, A. V. (2020). A 15-Month Survey of Dimethylsulfoniopropionate and Dimethylsulfoxide Content in *Posidonia oceanica*. *Frontiers in Ecology and Evolution*, 7, 510. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2019.00510>
- Rieske, J. S., MacLennan, D. H., & Coleman, R. (1964). Isolation and properties of an iron-protein from the (reduced coenzyme Q)-cytochrome C reductase complex of the respiratory chain. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 15(4), 338–344. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0006-291X\(64\)90171-8](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0006-291X(64)90171-8)
- Rinke, M., Bendisch, P. M., Maraun, M., & Scheu, S. (2022). Trophic structure and origin of resources of soil macrofauna in the salt marsh of the Wadden Sea: a stable isotope (^{15}N , ^{13}C) study. *BMC ecology and evolution*, 22(1), 85. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12862-022-02039-0>
- Roberts, P. (2022) ‘*Spartina anglica* (common cordgrass)’, CABI Compendium. CABI. doi: 10.1079/cabicompendium.107739.

References

- Romalde, J., Diéguez, A., Lasa, A., & Balboa, S. (2014). New *Vibrio* species associated to molluscan microbiota: a review. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, *4*.
<https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2013.00413>
- von Roepenack-Lahaye, E., Degenkolb, T., Zerjeski, M., Franz, M., Roth, U., Wessjohann, L., Schmidt, J., Scheel, D., & Clemens, S. (2004). Profiling of *Arabidopsis* secondary metabolites by capillary liquid chromatography coupled to electrospray ionization quadrupole time-of-flight mass spectrometry. *Plant physiology*, *134*(2), 548–559. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.103.032714>
- Rousseau, H., Rousseau-Gueutin, M., Dauvergne, X., Boutte, J., Simon, G., Marnet, N., ... Ainouche, M. L. (2017). Evolution of DMSP (dimethylsulfoniopropionate) biosynthesis pathway: Origin and phylogenetic distribution in polyploid *Spartina* (Poaceae, Chloridoideae). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*, *114*, 401–414.
<https://doi.org/10.1016/J.YMPEV.2017.07.003>
- Royer, C., Gypens, N., Cardol, P., Borges, A. V., & Roberty, S. (2021). Response of dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) and dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO) cell quotas to oxidative stress in three phytoplankton species. *Journal of Plankton Research*, *43*(5), 673–690.
<https://doi.org/10.1093/plankt/fbab052>
- Russell, D.W., Howard, A.G. (1996). The Determination of DMSP in Marine Algae and Salt Marsh Plants. In: Kiene, R.P., Visscher, P.T., Keller, M.D., Kirst, G.O. (eds) *Biological and Environmental Chemistry of DMSP and Related Sulfonium Compounds*. Springer, Boston, MA.
https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-0377-0_14
- Ruto, E., Tzemi, D., Gould, I., & Bosworth, G. (2021). Economic Impact of Soil Salinization and the Potential for Saline Agriculture. In *Future of Sustainable Agriculture in Saline Environments*. CRC Press. ISBN: 9781003112327. Available online at
<https://www.taylorfrancis.com/chapters/oa-edit/10.1201/9781003112327-6/economic-impact-soil-salinization-potential-saline-agriculture-eric-ruto-domna-tzemi-iain-gould-gary-bosworth>
- Saha, M., M, R., Gebser, B., J, G., G, P., & Weinberger, F. (2012). Dimethylsulphopropionate (DMSP) and proline from the surface of the brown alga *Fucus vesiculosus* inhibit bacterial attachment.<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22703021>. *Biofouling*, *28*, 593–604.
<https://doi.org/10.1080/08927014.2012.698615>
- Santoyo, G., Hernández-Pacheco, C., Hernández-Salmerón, J., & Hernández-León, R. (2017). The role of abiotic factors modulating the plant-microbe-soil interactions: toward sustainable

References

agriculture. A review. *Spanish Journal of Agricultural Research*, 15 (1). DOI: 10.5424/sjar/2017151-9990.

Savoca, M. S., Wohlfeil, M. E., Ebeler, S. E., & Nevitt, G. A. (2016). Marine plastic debris emits a keystone infochemical for olfactory foraging seabirds. *Science Advances*, 2(11), e1600395. <https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.1600395>

Schluckebier, G., O’Gara, M., Saenger, W., & Cheng, X. (1995). Universal Catalytic Domain Structure of AdoMet-dependent Methyltransferases. *Journal of Molecular Biology*, 247(1), 16–20. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1006/jmbi.1994.0117>

Schmidt, R. and Saha, M. (2021), Infochemicals in terrestrial plants and seaweed holobionts: current and future trends. *New Phytol*, 229: 1852-1860. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.16957>

Schuller, D. J., Reisch, C. R., Moran, M. A., Whitman, W. B., & Lanzilotta, W. N. (2012). Structures of dimethylsulfoniopropionate-dependent demethylase from the marine organism *Pelagabacter ubique*. *Protein science : a publication of the Protein Society*, 21(2), 289–298. <https://doi.org/10.1002/pro.2015>

Seemann, T. Prokka: rapid prokaryotic genome annotation. *Bioinformatics* 30, 2068-2069 (2014).

Selley, R.C. (2005). Earth Systems Science. In *Encyclopaedia of Geology* (pp. 430-434). Academic Press, San Diego. Available online at <https://reader.elsevier.com/reader/sd/pii/B0123693969001209?token=A3763857070B829AC6C241941AC34BC9A9A39605AD06F43679142BB8A96EF7C1BE4E02786CCDA20733E8DB9234CCDA31&originRegion=eu-west-1&originCreation=20230315035928>

Sentinella, A. T., Warton, D. I., Sherwin, W. B., Offord, C. A., & Moles, A. T. (2020). Tropical plants do not have narrower temperature tolerances, but are more at risk from warming because they are close to their upper thermal limits. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 29(8), 1387–1398. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1111/geb.13117>

Serrano, R., & Rodriguez-Navarro, A. (2001). Ion homeostasis during salt stress in plants. *Current Opinion in Cell Biology*, 13(4), 399–404. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0955-0674\(00\)00227-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0955-0674(00)00227-1)

Sevier, C., Kaiser, C. (2002). Formation and transfer of disulphide bonds in living cells. *Nat Rev Mol Cell Biol* 3, 836–847. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrm954>

References

- Seymour, J. R., Simó, R., Ahmed, T., & Stocker, R. (2010). Chemoattraction to dimethylsulfoniopropionate throughout the marine microbial food web. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, 329(5989), 342–345. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1188418>
- Shao, X., Cao, H. Y., Zhao, F., Peng, M., Wang, P., Li, C. Y., Shi, W. L., Wei, T. D., Yuan, Z., Zhang, X. H., Chen, X. L., Todd, J. D., & Zhang, Y. Z. (2019). Mechanistic insight into 3-methylmercaptopropionate metabolism and kinetical regulation of demethylation pathway in marine dimethylsulfoniopropionate-catabolizing bacteria. *Molecular microbiology*, 111(4), 1057–1073. <https://doi.org/10.1111/mmi.14211>
- Shaw, G. E., Benner, R. L., Cantrell, W., & Clarke, A. D. (1998). On the regulation of climate: A sulfate particle feedback loop involving deep convection. In *Climatic Change* (Vol. 39, Issue 1, pp. 23–33). Kluwer Academic Publishers. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1005341506115>
- Sievert, S.M., Kiene, R.P. & Schulz-vogt, H.N. (2007). The Sulfur Cycle. *Oceanography*, 20(2), pp.117–123.
- Singh, P., Choudhary, K. K., Chaudhary, N., Gupta, S., Sahu, M., Tejaswini, B., & Sarkar, S. (2022). Salt stress resilience in plants mediated through osmolyte accumulation and its crosstalk mechanism with phytohormones. *Frontiers in Plant Science*. Retrieved from <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpls.2022.1006617>
- Singh, B. & Schulze, D. G. (2015) Soil Minerals and Plant Nutrition. *Nature Education Knowledge* 6(1):1
- Singtuen, V., Phajan, S., Anumart, A., Phajuy, B., Srijanta, K., & Promkotra, S. (2021). Alteration of high alkaline and alkaline basaltic rocks: parent rocks in the Lava Durian orchard, Sisaket Province, NE Thailand. *Heliyon*, 7(12), e08619. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2021.e08619>
- Simó, R. & Pedrós-Alió, C. (1999) Short-term variability in the open ocean cycle of dimethylsulfide. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* 13, 1173–1181.
- Slezak, D & Herndl, Gerhard. (2003). Effects of ultraviolet and visible radiation on the cellular concentrations of dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) in *Emiliania huxleyi* (strain L). *Marine Ecology-progress Series - MAR ECOL-PROGR SER.* 246. 61-71. 10.3354/meps246061.

References

- Soda, K. (1987). Microbial sulfur amino acids: An overview. In *Sulfur and Sulfur Amino Acids* (Vol. 143, pp. 453–459). Academic Press. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0076-6879\(87\)43080-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0076-6879(87)43080-2)
- Stefels, J. (2000). Physiological aspects of the production and conversion of DMSP in marine algae and higher plants. *Journal of Sea Research*, 43(3–4), 183–197. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1385-1101\(00\)00030-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1385-1101(00)00030-7)
- Stefels, J., and Van Boeckel, W. (1993). Production of DMS from dissolved DMSP in axenic cultures of the marine phytoplankton species *Phaeocystis* sp. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 97, 11–18.
- Steinke, M., Malin, G., Archer, S. D., Burkill, P. H., & Peter S Liss. (2002). DMS production in a coccolithophorid bloom: evidence for the importance of dinoflagellate DMSP lyases. *Aquatic Microbial Ecology*, 26(3), 259–270. <https://www.int-res.com/abstracts/ame/v26/n3/p259-270/>
- Stensmyr, M. C., Urru, I., Collu, I., Celander, M., Hansson, B. S., & Angioy, A.-M. (2002). Rotting smell of dead-horse arum florets. *Nature*, 420(6916), 625–626. <https://doi.org/10.1038/420625a>
- Stuedler, P. A., & Peterson, B. J. (1984). Contribution of gaseous sulfur from salt marshes to the global sulfur cycle. *Nature*, 311(5985), 455–457. <https://doi.org/10.1038/311455a0>
- Storey, R., Gorham, J., Pitman, M. G., Hanson, A. D., & Gage, D. (1993). Response of *Melanthera biflora* to Salinity and Water Stress. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 44(10), 1551–1560. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/44.10.1551>
- Strom, S., Wolfe, G., Slajer, A., Lambert, S., & Clough, J. (2003). Chemical defense in the microplankton II: Inhibition of protist feeding by β -dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP). *Limnology and Oceanography*, 48(1 I), 230–237. <https://doi.org/10.4319/lo.2003.48.1.0230>
- Sturm, M., Schimel, J., Michaelson, G., Welker, J. M., Oberbauer, S. F., Liston, G. E., Fahnestock, J., & Romanovsky, V. E. (2005). Winter Biological Processes Could Help Convert Arctic Tundra to Shrubland. *BioScience*, 55(1), 17–26. [https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2005\)055\[0017:WBPCHC\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2005)055[0017:WBPCHC]2.0.CO;2)
- Sue, W., Ineke, S., Marianne, S., Christian, B., and De Kok, L. J. (2002). Atmospheric H₂S as sulfur source for Brassica oleracea: Consequences for the activity of the enzymes of the assimilatory sulphate reduction pathway. *Plant Physiol. Bioch.* 39, 425–432. doi: 10.1016/S0981-9428(01)01258-X

References

- Sun, H., Liu, J., Tan, S., Zheng, Y., Wang, X., Liang, J., Todd, J.D. and Zhang, X.-H. (2021), Spatiotemporal distribution of bacterial dimethylsulfoniopropionate producing and catabolic genes in the Changjiang Estuary. *Environ Microbiol*, 23: 7073-7092. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1462-2920.15813>
- Sun, C., Xamxidini, M., Wu, Y.-H., Cheng, H., Wang, C.-S., & Xu, X.-W. (2019). *Alteromonas alba* sp. nov., a marine bacterium isolated from seawater of the West Pacific Ocean. *International Journal of Systematic and Evolutionary Microbiology*, 69(1), 278–284. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1099/ijsem.0.003151>
- Sun J, Todd JD, Thrash JC, Qian Y, Qian MC, Temperton B, et al. (2016). The abundant marine bacterium *Pelagibacter* simultaneously catabolizes dimethylsulfoniopropionate to the gases dimethyl sulfide and methanethiol. *Nat Microbiol*;1:1–5.
- Sunda, W., Kieber, D. J., Kiene, R. P., & Huntsman, S. (2002). *An antioxidant function for DMSP and DMS in marine algae*. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature00851>
- Swan, H. B., Crough, R. W., Vaattovaara, P., Jones, G. B., Deschaseaux, E. S. M., Eyre, B. D., ... Ristovski, Z. D. (2016). Dimethyl sulfide and other biogenic volatile organic compound emissions from branching coral and reef seawater: potential sources of secondary aerosol over the Great Barrier Reef. *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 73(3), 303–328. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10874-016-9327-7>
- Tabatadze, L. V, Gakhokidze, R. A., Lomtadze, Z. S., Sidamonidze, N. N., & Sabauri, N. A. (2007). Synthesis and antimicrobial activity of sulfur-containing glycosides. *Pharmaceutical Chemistry Journal*, 41(8), 407–408. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11094-007-0088-0>
- Tabuchi, T., Kawaguchi, Y., Azuma, T., Nanmori, T., & Yasuda, T. (2005). Similar Regulation Patterns of Choline Monooxygenase, Phosphoethanolamine N-Methyltransferase and S-Adenosyl-L-Methionine Synthetase in Leaves of the Halophyte *Atriplex nummularia* L. *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 46(3), 505–513. <https://doi.org/10.1093/pcp/pci050>
- Tagmount, A., Berken, A., & Terry, N. (2002). An essential role of s-adenosyl-L-methionine:L-methionine s-methyltransferase in selenium volatilization by plants. Methylation of selenomethionine to selenium-methyl-L-selenomethionine, the precursor of volatile selenium. *Plant physiology*, 130(2), 847–856. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.001693>

References

- Taïbi, K., Taïbi, F., Abderrahim, L.A., Ennajah, A., Belkhodja, M., & Mulet, J.M. (2016). Effect of salt stress on growth, chlorophyll content, lipid peroxidation and antioxidant defence systems in *Phaseolus vulgaris* L. *South African Journal of Botany*, 105, 306-312.
- Takahashi, H. (2019). Sulfate transport systems in plants: functional diversity and molecular mechanisms underlying regulatory coordination. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 70(16), 4075–4087. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erz132>
- Takahashi, H., Buchner, P., Yoshimoto, N., Hawkesford, M., & Shiu, S.-H. (2012). Evolutionary relationships and functional diversity of plant sulfate transporters. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 2.
- Talou, T., Gaset, A., Delmas, M., Kulifaj, M., & Montant, C. (1990). Dimethyl sulphide: the secret for black truffle hunting by animals? *Mycological Research*, 94(2), 277–278. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0953-7562\(09\)80630-8](https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0953-7562(09)80630-8)
- Tan, W.-K., Lim, T.-K., Loh, C.-S., Kumar, P., & Lin, Q. (2015). Proteomic Characterisation of the Salt Gland-Enriched Tissues of the Mangrove Tree Species *Avicennia officinalis*. *PLoS One*, 10, e0133386. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0133386>
- Tansley, C., Houghton, J., Rose, A.M.E., Witek, B., Payet, R.D., Wu, T. and Miller, J.B. (2023), CIPK-B is essential for salt stress signalling in *Marchantia polymorpha*. *New Phytol*, 237: 2210-2223. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.18633>
- Taylor, B. F., & Gilchrist, D. C. (1991). New routes for aerobic biodegradation of dimethylsulfoniopropionate. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 57(12), 3581–3584. <https://doi.org/10.1128/aem.57.12.3581-3584.1991>
- Tebbe, D. A., Gruender, C., Dlugosch, L., Löhmus, K., Rolfes, S., Könneke, M., Chen, Y., Engelen, B., & Schäfer, H. (2023). Microbial drivers of DMSO reduction and DMS-dependent methanogenesis in saltmarsh sediments. *The ISME Journal*, 17(12), 2340–2351. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41396-023-01539-1>
- Teichmann, L., Chen, C., Hoffmann, T., Smits, S.H.J., Schmitt, L. and Bremer, E. (2017), From substrate specificity to promiscuity: hybrid ABC transporters for osmoprotectants. *Molecular Microbiology*, 104: 761-780. <https://doi.org/10.1111/mmi.13660>
- Teng, Z.-J., Wang, P., Chen, X.-L., Guillonneau, R., Li, C.-Y., Zou, S., Gong, J., Xu, K., Han, L., Wang, C., Scanlan, D., Chen, Y., & Zhang, Y.-Z. (2021). Acrylate protects a marine

References

bacterium from grazing by a ciliate predator. *Nature Microbiology*, 6, 1–6.

<https://doi.org/10.1038/s41564-021-00981-1>

Thanbichler, M., B. Neuhierl, and A. Bock (1999). S-methylmethionine metabolism in *Escherichia coli*. *Journal of Bacteriology*. 181:662-665

Thariath, D. V., Divakaran, D., & Chenicherry, S. (2019). Influence of salinity on the dimethylsulphoniopropionate production from *Prymnesium simplex*. *Sustainable Environment Research*, 1(1), 17. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s42834-019-0017-4>

Thompson A. (2018). Taking Stock of Life. *Scientific American*, 319(2), 16.

<https://doi.org/10.1038/scientificamerican0818-16>

Tobias, C., & Neubauer, S. C. (2019). *Chapter 16 - Salt Marsh Biogeochemistry—An Overview* (G. M. E. Perillo, E. Wolanski, D. R. Cahoon, & C. S. B. T.-C. W. (Second E. Hopkinson (eds.); pp. 539–596). Elsevier. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-444-63893-9.00016-2>

Todd, J. D., Kirkwood, M., Newton-Payne, S., & Johnston, A. W. B. (2012). DddW, a third DMSP lyase in a model *Roseobacter* marine bacterium, *Ruegeria pomeroyi* DSS-3. *The ISME Journal*, 6(1), 223–226. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2011.79>

Todd JD, Curson ARJ, Kirkwood M, Sullivan MJ, Green RT, Johnston AWB. (2011). DddQ, a novel, cupin-containing, dimethylsulfonylpropionate lyase in marine roseobacters and in uncultured marine bacteria. *Environ Microbiol.*;13:427–438.

Todd JD, Curson ARJ, Nikolaidou-Katsaraidou N, Brearley CA, Watmough NJ, Chan Y, et al. (2010). Molecular dissection of bacterial acrylate catabolism—unexpected links with dimethylsulfonylpropionate catabolism and dimethyl sulfide production. *Environ Microbiol.*;12:327–343.

Todd JD, Curson ARJ, Dupont CL, Nicholson P, Johnston AWB. (2009). The dddP gene, encoding a novel enzyme that converts dimethylsulfonylpropionate into dimethyl sulfide, is widespread in ocean metagenomes and marine bacteria and also occurs in some Ascomycete fungi. *Environ Microbiol.*;11:1376–1385.

Todd JD, Rogers R, Li YG, Wexler M, Bond PL, Sun L, et al. (2007). Structural and regulatory genes required to make the gas dimethyl sulfide in bacteria. *Science*. ;315:666–669.

References

- Tripp, H. J., Kitner, J. B., Schwalbach, M. S., Dacey, J. W. H., Wilhelm, L. J., & Giovannoni, S. J. (2008). SAR11 marine bacteria require exogenous reduced sulfur for growth. *Nature*, *452*(7188), 741–744. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature06776>
- Trossat, C., Rathinasabapathi, B., Weretilnyk, E. A., Shen, T. L., Huang, Z. H., Gage, D. A., & Hanson, A. D. (1998). Salinity promotes accumulation of 3-dimethylsulfoniopropionate and its precursor S-methylmethionine in chloroplasts. *Plant Physiology*, *116*(1), 165–171. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.116.1.165>
- Trossat, C., Nolte, K. D., & Hanson, A. D. (1996). Evidence That the Pathway of Dimethylsulfoniopropionate Biosynthesis Begins in the Cytosol and Ends in the Chloroplast. *Plant Physiology*, *111*(4), 965 LP – 973. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.111.4.965>
- Trottmann, F., Ishida, K., Franke, J., Stanišić, A., Ishida-Ito, M., Kries, H., ... Hertweck, C. (2020). Sulfonium Acids Loaded onto an Unusual Thiotemplate Assembly Line Construct the Cyclopropanol Warhead of a Burkholderia Virulence Factor. *Angewandte Chemie International Edition*, *n/a*(n/a). <https://doi.org/10.1002/anie.202003958>
- Uritskiy, G.V., DiRuggiero, J. & Taylor, J. MetaWRAP-a flexible pipeline for genome-resolved metagenomic data analysis. *Microbiome* 6, 158 (2018).
- Valenzuela-Soto, E. M., & Figueroa-Soto, C. G. (2019). *Biosynthesis and Degradation of Glycine Betaine and Its Potential to Control Plant Growth and Development BT - Osmoprotectant-Mediated Abiotic Stress Tolerance in Plants: Recent Advances and Future Perspectives* (M. A. Hossain, V. Kumar, D. J. Burritt, M. Fujita, & P. S. A. Mäkelä, Eds.; pp. 123–140). Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-27423-8_5
- Van Alstyne, K. L., Dominique, V. J., & Muller-Parker, G. (2009). Is dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) produced by the symbionts or the host in an anemone–zooxanthella symbiosis? *Coral Reefs*, *28*(1), 167–176. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00338-008-0443-y>
- Van Alstyne, K., & Houser, L. (2003). Dimethylsulfide release during macroinvertebrate grazing and its role as an activated chemical defense. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.*, *250*, 175–181. <https://doi.org/10.3354/meps250175>
- Van Alstyne, K., Koellermeier, L., & Nelson, T. (2007). Spatial variation in dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) production in *Ulva lactuca* (Chlorophyta) from the Northeast Pacific. *Marine Biology*, *150*, 1127–1135. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00227-006-0448-4>

References

- Van Bergeijk, S. A., Van der Zee, C., & Stal, L. J. (2003). Uptake and excretion of dimethylsulphoniopropionate is driven by salinity changes in the marine benthic diatom *Cylindrotheca closterium*. *European Journal of Phycology*, 38(4), 341–349.
<https://doi.org/10.1080/09670260310001612600>
- Vashev, B., Gaiser, T., Ghawana, T., de Vries, A., & Stahr, K. (2010). Biosafor Project Deliverable 9: Cropping Potentials for Saline Areas in India, Pakistan and Bangladesh. University of Hohenheim, Hohenheim, Germany.
- Veldkornet, D. A. (2023). The Influence of Macroclimatic Drivers on the Macrophyte Phylogenetic Diversity in South African Estuaries. In *Diversity* (Vol. 15, Issue 9).
<https://doi.org/10.3390/d15090986>
- Vitale, G. A., Sciarretta, M., Palma Esposito, F., January, G. G., Giaccio, M., Bunk, B., Spröer, C., Bajerski, F., Power, D., Festa, C., Monti, M. C., D’Auria, M. V., & de Pascale, D. (2020). Genomics–Metabolomics Profiling Disclosed Marine *Vibrio spartinae* 3.6 as a Producer of a New Branched Side Chain Prodigiosin. *Journal of Natural Products*, 83(5), 1495–1504.
<https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.jnatprod.9b01159>
- Visscher, A. M., Paul, A. L., Kirst, M., Guy, C. L., Schuerger, A. C., & Ferl, R. J. (2010). Growth performance and root transcriptome remodeling of *Arabidopsis* in response to Mars-like levels of magnesium sulfate. *PloS one*, 5(8), e12348.
<https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0012348>
- Wagner, M. R., Lundberg, D. S., del Rio, T. G., Tringe, S. G., Dangl, J. L., & Mitchell-Olds, T. (2016). Host genotype and age shape the leaf and root microbiomes of a wild perennial plant. *Nature Communications*, 7(1), 12151. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms12151>
- Wagner-Döbler I, Biebl H. (2006). Environmental biology of the marine *Roseobacter* lineage. *Annu Rev Microbiol*; 60:255–280.
- Wahid, A., Rao, A.-R., & Rasul, E. (1997). Identification of salt tolerance traits in sugarcane lines. *Field Crops Research*, 54(1), 9–17. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-4290\(97\)00038-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-4290(97)00038-5)
- Walker, M. I. (2015). *Hydrophyte Stem And Aerenchyma*. Science Source. [Accessed online at: <https://pixels.com/featured/hydrophyte-stem-and-aerenchyma-m-i-walker.html> on 31/10/2023].
- Walker, T. S., Bais, H. P., Grotewold, E., & Vivanco, J. M. (2003). Root exudation and rhizosphere biology. *Plant physiology*, 132(1), 44–51. <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.102.019661>

References

- Walters, W. et al. Improved Bacterial 16S rRNA Gene (V4 and V4-5) and Fungal Internal Transcribed Spacer Marker Gene Primers for Microbial Community Surveys. *Msystems* 1 (2016).
- Wang, J., Zhou S., Curson, A.R., Vieira, A., Walsham, K., Monaco, S., Li, C-Y., Riveira, P., P., Wang, X-D., Hanwell, L., Zhu, X-Y., Leao, P., Lea-Smith, D. J., Zhang, Y., Zhang, X., Todd, J.D. Novel dimethylsulfoniopropionate biosynthesis enzymes in diverse marine bacteria, cyanobacteria and abundant algae, 17 March 2023, PREPRINT (Version 1) available at Research Square [<https://doi.org/10.21203/rs.3.rs-2678769/v1>]
- Wang, S.-Y., Zhang, N., Teng, Z.-J., Wang, X.-D., Todd, J.D., Zhang, Y.-Z. et al. (2023) A new dimethylsulfoniopropionate lyase of the cupin superfamily in marine bacteria. *Environmental Microbiology*, 25(7), 1238–1249. Available from: <https://doi.org/10.1111/1462-2920.16355>
- Wang, W., Liu, J., Mishra, B., Mukhtar, M. S., & McDowell, J. M. (2022). Sparking a sulfur war between plants and pathogens. *Trends in Plant Science*, 27(12), 1253–1265. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2022.07.007>
- Wang, J., Song, L., Gong, X., Xu, J., & Li, M. (2020). Functions of Jasmonic Acid in Plant Regulation and Response to Abiotic Stress. *International journal of molecular sciences*, 21(4), 1446. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijms21041446>
- Wang, M., Li, E., Liu, C., Jousset, A., & Salles, J. F. (2017). Functionality of Root-Associated Bacteria along a Salt Marsh Primary Succession . In *Frontiers in Microbiology* (Vol. 8). <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2017.02102>
- Wang, P., Chen, X.-L., Li, C.-Y., Gao, X., Zhu, D.-y., Xie, B.-B., Qin, Q.-L., Zhang, X.-Y., Su, H.-N., Zhou, B.-C., Xun, L.-y. and Zhang, Y.-Z. (2015), Mechanism and evolution of a peptidase-like DMSP lyase. *Molecular Microbiology*, 98: 289-301. <https://doi.org/10.1111/mmi.13119>
- Wawrzyńska, A., Moniuszko, G., & Sirko, A. (2015). Links Between Ethylene and Sulfur Nutrition—A Regulatory Interplay or Just Metabolite Association? *Frontiers in Plant Science*. 6. [10.3389/fpls.2015.01053](https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2015.01053).
- White III, R., Rivas-Ubach, A., Borkum, M., Köberl, M., Bilbao, A., Colby, S., Hoyt, D., Bingol, K., Kim, Y.-M., Wendler, J., Hixson, K., & Jansson, C. (2017). The state of rhizospheric science in the era of multi-omics: A practical guide to omics technologies. *Rhizosphere*, 3, 212–221. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rhisph.2017.05.003>

References

- Wilhelm, R. C., Barnett, S. E., Swenson, T. L., Youngblut, N. D., Koechli, C. N., Bowen, B. P., Northen, T. R., & Buckley, D. H. (2022). Tracing Carbon Metabolism with Stable Isotope Metabolomics Reveals the Legacy of Diverse Carbon Sources in Soil. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 88(22), e0083922. <https://doi.org/10.1128/aem.00839-22>
- Williams, B. T., Cowles, K., Bermejo Martínez, A., Curson, A. R. J., Zheng, Y., Liu, J., Newton-Payne, S., Hind, A. J., Li, C. Y., Rivera, P. P. L., Carrión, O., Liu, J., Spurgin, L. G., Brearley, C. A., Mackenzie, B. W., Pinchbeck, B. J., Peng, M., Pratscher, J., Zhang, X. H., ... Todd, J. D. (2019). Bacteria are important dimethylsulfoniopropionate producers in coastal sediments. In *Nature Microbiology* (Vol. 4, Issue 11, pp. 1815–1825). Nature Publishing Group. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41564-019-0527-1>
- Williams, E. (2017). "Musa acuminata". IUCN Red List of Threatened Species. 2017: e.T22486320A22486950. doi:10.2305/IUCN.UK.2017-3.RLTS.T22486320A22486950.en
- Woodroffe C. D. (2002). *Coasts: form process and evolution*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Wolfe, G. V., Steinke, M., & Kirst, G. O. (1997). Grazing-activated chemical defence in a unicellular marine alga. *Nature*, 387(6636), 894–897. <https://doi.org/10.1038/43168>
- Wolfe, G. V., & Steinke, M. (1996). Grazing-activated production of dimethyl sulfide (DMS) by two clones of *Emiliania huxleyi*. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 41(6), 1151–1160. <https://doi.org/10.4319/lo.1996.41.6.1151>
- Wood, W. F. (1999). The History of Skunk Defensive Secretion Research. *The Chemical Educator*, 4(2), 44–50. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00897990286a>
- Xin, L., Yu, J., Huang, B., Li, C., Bai, C., Liu, Q., & Wang, C. (2022). Complete Genome Sequence of *Vibrio kanaloae* Strain KH-4 From Ark Clams, *Scapharca broughtonii*. *Frontiers in Marine Science*, 9. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmars.2022.902660>
- Xu, H., Xuan, G., Liu, H., Xia, Y., & Xun, L. (2021). Sulfane Sulfur Is a Strong Inducer of the Multiple Antibiotic Resistance Regulator MarR in *Escherichia coli*. In *Antioxidants* (Vol. 10, Issue 11). <https://doi.org/10.3390/antiox10111778>
- Xu, T., Yu, M., Liu, J., Lin, H., Liang, J., & Zhang, X.-H. (2019). Role of RpoN from *Labrenzia aggregata* LZB033 (*Rhodobacteraceae*) in Formation of Flagella and Biofilms, Motility, and Environmental Adaptation. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 85(7), e02844-18. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02844-18>

References

- Yamauchi T, Choi SY, Okada H, Yohda M, Kumagai H, Esaki N, Soda K (1992). "Properties of aspartate racemase, a pyridoxal 5'-phosphate-independent amino acid racemase". *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 267 (26): 18361–4. doi:10.1016/S0021-9258(19)36969-8. PMID 1526977.
- Yancey, P. H., Heppenstall, M., Ly, S., Andrell, R. M., Gates, R. D., Carter, V. L., & Hagedorn, M. (2010). Betaines and dimethylsulfoniopropionate as major osmolytes in cnidaria with endosymbiotic dinoflagellates. *Physiological and Biochemical Zoology: PBZ*, 83(1), 167–173. <https://doi.org/10.1086/644625>
- Yeo, A., & Flowers, T. (2012). *Solute Transport in Plants*. Netherlands: Springer Netherlands.
- Yoch, D. C. (2002). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate: Its sources, role in the marine food web, and biological degradation to dimethylsulfide. In *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* (Vol. 68, Issue 12, pp. 5804–5815). American Society for Microbiology (ASM). <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.68.12.5804-5815.2002>
- Yost, D. M., & Mitchelmore, C. L. (2010). Determination of total and particulate dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) concentrations in four scleractinian coral species: A comparison of methods. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 395(1–2), 72–79. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jembe.2010.08.016>
- Yost, D. M., and Mitchelmore, C. L. (2009). Dimethylsulfoniopropionate (DMSP) lyase activity in different strains of the symbiotic alga *Symbiodinium microadriaticum*. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 386, 61–70.
- Yu, J., Wang, S., Lai, J.-G., Tian, J.-Y., Zhang, H.-Q., Yang, G.-P., & Chen, R. (2023). The effect of zooplankton on the distributions of dimethyl sulfide and dimethylsulfoniopropionate in the Bohai and Yellow Seas. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 128, e2022JC019030. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2022JC019030>
- Yu, Z., Duan, X., Luo, L., Dai, S., Ding, Z., & Xia, G. (2020). How Plant Hormones Mediate Salt Stress Responses. *Trends in Plant Science*, 25(11), 1117–1130. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2020.06.008>
- Zakari, S., Jiang, X., Zhu, X., Liu, W., Allakonon, M. G. B., Singh, A. K., ... Yang, B. (2021). Influence of sulfur amendments on heavy metals phytoextraction from agricultural contaminated soils: A meta-analysis. *Environmental Pollution*, 288, 117820. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2021.117820>

References

- Zeng, Y.-X., Qiao, Z.-Y., Yu, Y., Li, H.-R., & Luo, W. (2016). Diversity of bacterial dimethylsulfoniopropionate degradation genes in surface seawater of Arctic Kongsfjorden. *Scientific Reports*, 6(1), 33031. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep33031>
- Ziegler, C., Bremer, E. and Krämer, R. (2010), The BCCT family of carriers: from physiology to crystal structure. *Molecular Microbiology*, 78: 13-34. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2958.2010.07332.x>
- Zhang, G., Shi, L., Liu, C., Huang, Z., Zheng, Y., & Dong, L. (2023). Rhizosphere effects on the microbial community: Specificity and conservatism across geographically disjunct *Panax* species. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 192, 105075. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2023.105075>
- Zhang, K., Wu, Y., & Hang, H. (2019). Differential contributions of NO₃⁻/NH₄⁺ to nitrogen use in response to a variable inorganic nitrogen supply in plantlets of two Brassicaceae species in vitro. *Plant Methods*, 15(1), 86. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s13007-019-0473-1>
- Zhang, X., Henriques, R., Lin, S.-S., Niu, Q.-W., & Chua, N.-H. (2006). Agrobacterium-mediated transformation of *Arabidopsis thaliana* using the floral dip method. *Nature Protocols*, 1(2), 641–646. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nprot.2006.97>
- Zhang, J., Nagahama, T., Abo, M., Okubo, A., & Yamazaki, S. (2005). Capillary electrophoretic analysis of dimethylsulfoniopropionate in sugarcane and marine algal extracts. *Talanta*, 66(1), 244–248. <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.TALANTA.2004.11.019>
- Zhao, S., Zhang, Q., Liu, M., Zhou, H., Ma, C., & Wang, P. (2021). Regulation of Plant Responses to Salt Stress. *International journal of molecular sciences*, 22(9), 4609. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijms22094609>
- Zhong, H., Sun, H., Liu, R., Zhan, Y., Huang, X., Ju, F., & Zhang, X.-H. (2021). Comparative Genomic Analysis of *Labrenzia aggregata* (Alphaproteobacteria) Strains Isolated From the Mariana Trench: Insights Into the Metabolic Potentials and Biogeochemical Functions . In *Frontiers in Microbiology* (Vol. 12). <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2021.770370>
- Zindler-Schlundt, C., Lutterbeck, H., Endres, S., & Bange, H. W. (n.d.). *Environmental control of dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO) cycling under ocean acidification*. <https://doi.org/10.1071/EN14270>

References

Zingore, S., Mutegi J., Agesa B., Tamene L., & Kihara., J. (2015). Soil Degradation in Sub-Saharan Africa and Crop Production Options for Soil Rehabilitation. *Better Crops*, 99(1).

Zörb, C., Geilfus, C.-M. and Dietz, K.-J. (2019), Salinity and crop yield. *Plant Biol J*, 21: 31-38. <https://doi.org/10.1111/plb.12884>

Zubkov, M. V, Fuchs, B. M., Archer, S. D., Kiene, R. P., Amann, R., & Burkill, P. H. (2002). Rapid turnover of dissolved DMS and DMSP by defined bacterioplankton communities in the stratified euphotic zone of the North Sea. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 49(15), 3017–3038. [https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/S0967-0645\(02\)00069-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0967-0645(02)00069-3)

Appendix

Appendix

1. Candidate Arabidopsis MMT Gene Sequence SALK_ AT5G49810.1

CTATGCCACAAATGTCTTATATAATTTGATTCCCTTGCTGGTGAGAGTCACAAAACCCAAC
AGACTTCACACTTTCACCTTCATTCGCTTTTTCTTCTCTATTACTGCAATCACTTGTTACAG
ATAATGCGGGACCTCTCCTCTGTCGATGAGTTCCTGAATCAGTGCAAACAATCCGGCGAC
GCAGCTTATGGCGCCTTGCGATCGGTCTTGGAGCGGCTCGAGGATCCGAATACTCGATCT
AAGGCTCGGATCTTCTTGTCTGACATCTACAAACGCGTCGGATCTTCTGAGACGTCTCTC
CAAACCTACCATTTTCATATCCAGGACATCTATCTCGATCAATACGAAGGTAACATCATC
GATCCGATTCTTTGTTGTTCCCTCTTTCACGATCCTTGAGAATTGTTCTGTGATTATTTGTCA
AATGGATTGATTGAGCTGATTATACTGATTGGTGATTCCCTGTGTGTAATCTCGCCGAT
CTTACGTTACTTTGTTTAGTTGACTTCATGATCGATTAAAATGATCTGATTTCTGGCTTCTT
TTGCTTGATTTCCCGGAGAATTGGGATGATTCCGGTATCAATCTGCGCTTTTGTTTACTGG
AATCGCCGAGTACTCGAAAAACACGTCTGCTTGATTGTCTAATGAATAGGCTACGGATAT
AGAAATTTAGCTTTTCGAGATCTTTTGTCTTTTTCTTAGGATTTTAGTGACATAGTGAAGA
ACTACACATTTCACTTCTTTTTCTTTTTGCATCCTTTACTACTTTTGTATCTGTCATTCTC
ATTAGTTTCCAAAATGTGTCACATGTGTCATATAACCACCTTCTTAGCATTGGAAAAAACT
GATCATGGTTAAGGTTTGAATTCAGACTTTTGGGAAACCATATGAGCTTTAGGTTTTA
CAAATTCAAACTGACACTGATATTTTTTTCTTATATGATTGTGATCGTATTTTTAGAAC
AGTAAATTTATCCATAGCAGAAATTTTACAAAACGTTCTGTTGCTATGAGCCGTATTGA
CAGAGAGGCATGATCATCAGGAGTTAAGTTAAAATTGTTTTGGATGGTCCTTTTTTTCTTT
CTAGGAACTTCTTGCAATATATCTCTAACATCCCATTGCTGCAGATATTGGCTACCTTATG
TTCAGGAAACCATCTTGTATCAGACACCAACATATCTTTATATTTTTTTCTATAAGCTTT
CAGTCCAGGAAAAAGTTAACCATGATGGTCATTCCTAGTATTTTTATTCCAGAAGACTGG
TCATTTACATTTTATGAAGGACTTAACAGACATCCTGACACCATCTTTAAGGATAAGACT
GTTTCTGAACTGGCTGTGGGAATGGATGGATATCAATAGCCATTGCTGCTAAGTGGTTG
CCTTCAAAGGT CAGTATATGTTATATGGCTTTTTAGAAAGTATGGACCACTACTGAAGCTT
TATATTTGGGTCAGACAAGTACATGTTCTCGTCTTAGTAAAGTGGGAAATAACTGTAATA
ATGTCATCTTTAGTGTGGTTATTATTTTCACTTTAGATATTGCCCTCATATCTACCCTGG
AAATGCTTCAAGTTAATTTTTGGTCCTTCACAGTTAGCATAACAGGCGTCAAGCATATAAC
TACACAATTACGTGTTTTGCAGGTATATGGGCTTGATATTAATCCTAGAGCTGTGAAAAT

Appendix

TTCTTGGATAAATTTGTACCTAAACGCTCTTGATGATAATGGCGAACCAGTCTATGACGA
AGAGAAGAAAAC TTTATTGGACAGAGTGG AATTCTATGAATCTGATTTGCTTGGTTATTG
TAGAGATAATAAAAATTCAGTTAGAAAGAATTGTAGGATGCATACCTCAGGTAGTTTGTCC
TTCTGGTCTCTAATAACTTATATGTGTAGGATTTCAATCTCCGAAAACTGACGTTTCTCT
TTTATGCATGCTTCTTGTATCTTATGCTCTTGTGGCAGATTCTTAATCCAAACCCAGAAG
CTATGTCTAAGCTGATCACAGAAAATGCAAGTGAGGAATTTCTCCATTCGCTGAGTAACT
ATTGTGCCCTTCAGGTAAGGGAATTTTTTTCCAGCAAAAATACTCTGAAGGTATCATTAA
GTATGTTAGAAAGCTAGTTCTAGAACTCTTCTGGTGCCTCCAATTTTCATGTTATATCAT
TCAATTGTCTAATCTATGATACCTCTTTTCTCCTTCTCTATCAAACATCATGTGAAATCTC
ACATTGAGCTTTTTGCGAGTATGATTGAGCCAGTCATATGCATGCCTGACATATCGCATT
TTCAACCTAAATGTTGCATGTTTGTGATGAGTATTACATAAGAAAAC TTTTTTCTCCTC
TGTA AAATCCATAGCATCCTCTCTGTTTTCTGTTGCCAGCGTTGACACATTCTCTTG
CTTAATTTACTCTAAAAGGTGTA AATGATAGACCAGGTA CTGGAACTTTGTTAAAG
TGGATGCTCTACCTGTGCCTGATGAAATTTGTATCCATATTCAGGGTTTTGTTGAAG
ATCAGTTTGGCTTAGGTTTGATTGCCAGAGCAGTTGAAGAAGGAATATCTGTCATCA
AACCTGCAGGGATTATGATATTTAACATGGGTGGTCTGTCCTGGGCAAGGTGTCTGTA
GACGCTTGTTTGAGCGGCGAGGAGTCCGTGTTACACAGATGTGGCAGACTAAAATACTTC
AGGTAAGAATTTTTCTTTAAAGTCGGAAAGATTATGCTCCTCCACAATGGCCACTTGAC
ATGTGTTTTCA CAGGCTGCAGATACTGATATCTCAGCATTAGTTGAAATTGAGAGGAGCA
GCCCTCATCGTTTTGAGTTCTTTATGGGACTTTCTGGAGACCAACCAATTTGTGCTCGAAC
AGCATGGGCCTATGGGAAGGCTGGTGGCCGAATCTCCCATGCTTTATCGGTTTATAGTTG
TCAGATTCGCCAACCAATCTGGTGGGTAGATAAAGAAGCTTTCATTTACTTAATGTGTT
TATCTTACCATGAACAACAAAGTAGTCAATTAAGTTGGTTGTGATTGACAGGTTAAGATA
ATCTTTGACTTCTTGAAAAATGGATTCCAAGAAATCAGTAATTCACTGGATTTATCTTTTG
AAGATGAAACTGTTGCTGATGAGAAGATTCCATTCCTAGCCTATCTTGCTAGTGTCTTGA
AAAATAGCTCCTATTTCCCGTTTTGAACTCCAGCTGGCAGCAAAAGATTCTGCAGTCTAA
TTGCAGGCTTTATGAGGACATAACCGTATACCAATTAATCAGGATGTAAGACTATTCT
CTATCTATGTTTTTGACAGTTTTCTTAGAGTTTCCAGGCAATTACTTATTCAGACTCATAA
TGTATTTCCACTATAACTGATGATATACGAAACTCAGGGGCACTAAAAATTGTTCAA AAT

Appendix

CTCGTGGATTGAAAAAGAATGGACACTTGAACTTCTGGACTCATAAAATGTCTAGCACT
GTAATTTTTCTTTCATGCAAAACCTCCGATCATATCTGAGTATGCTTCTTTTTGTTGCAA
GAACATTGTCGTGTTCCATCAAGGGCTGTGGCAATCGAGAGTGCATTTCGTTTATTCTCT
CCTCGACTTGCAATTGTTGATGAGCATTAACTCGACAACCTCCGAGGAGCTGGCTAACC
TCTTAGCCATTGAGGTAAATTTCTTATATCCATATCTAGTAGTTTTACATTATCCATATC
TAGTAGTTTTACATTATTTTGGACCAAATGGTGCAATTGATGTTGTGTACGCGCTTATGC
CCAATTTGATGCTGTTATGATGCTTTTGAAGGTGTCTCCTAGTGTTATGAGTGGGTATATC
TTCAAGCGGAATTCGACATAAATAATTGTTACTGAAGTAGGTGAAAATTAACAAGTCT
GAAAATGAACAACATAATCAGTCATTGAATATAGAAGTTGGGGAGACAGTAATTCAAGT
GAGAAGGAATTTAGTAGCTAGATTCAAAAAGATAATTAGAATCTCATAGATGGTGTAGAG
AGTTATGTATGTACCTACAAATGAGATGCAAAGCTCCTAGTTTTTGAGGCTTTGTTTTTA
TTCCATCCATATTATACTAGGATTCAAATTTGTGACCTGTGCTGCGAGAAAGAATAATT
GTTGGTTCGTATATTCTTCTACTAATAAATTTACTTAGTATTGTAAATTTTAACAGAT
CAAATTTCTGCAATAAATATCATTTTACTTGATGCTGCTGTGAATTTACTGTGTCTCTCTC
TCAAGTTAATTGTTTGCATGTGCTTAACCGGAAACGTTTTAATCGTAGGACACTAGCAT
GGATAAATCAGATGATCAAATCACAGTCATCGAATCCCCGCACCAATCTGATCTGATGAT
AGAACTCATTAAGAACTAAAGCCACAGGTGGTGGTTACTGGAATGGCTCCATTTGAGG
TCATTACCAGTTCATCGTTTTTGCACCTTTTGGAAAGTGACAAAAGAAATTGGATGTCGAC
TTTTCTTGGATATATCTGATCACTTTGAGTTGTCTAGCCTTCTGATCCAATGGGGTACT
AAAATATCTCGCTGAAAATCAACTACCTTCTCATGCAGCAATTATCTGCGGTCTGGTAAA
GAATAAGGTAAGATTTGACCAACCACATTGGTGACGAGTATGCATTATGTTGTATCTC
ATTAATTGAGATCTAACTAACTCTGAGATCAATTCATGATCTAACGTTGTGTCATGTGC
GTTCAACAGGTCTATTCGGATTTAGAAGTAGCCTTTGTCATTACAGAAGTGGATGCCATT
GCTAAAGCCCTGTCCAAAACCTGTGGAAGTCTTAGAAGGTCATACTGCTATTATCAGTCAA
TACTACTATGGTTGCCTTTTCCATGAGCTTTTGGCTTTCCAGCTTGCTGATCGCCATGCC
CGGCTGAGGTATGTAGTTAATCTATTCTAACATACGTGTTAGATTTTTTTTTTCAGAGTTAA
GTTAAAAATTAACATTCGTGTTAGACTTGCATATTAGTATTCCTTAAAAAAAAGAGGCCG
GCTGAAAAAAGACATGTGGTATTCTTGGAAAAGACATTTAGTGATTTGTTTTTCATGACAC
CCTAAACCTCATAATCCCGGACCGATAGGAGTAACAAAAAAAATATAGATTAAGC

Appendix

TCGCTTGTAGAACAAAGTTAAACCAATGTGTATATCGTAAGGCTGGAACTCTACTCAGT
TCTCTATTATGTGGCTTGTAGAGGGAAAGTGAGAAAGCAAAGTCTGAAGAGATCATTGG
ATTTTCAAGCTCAGCAGTCTCTATTCTAAAAGATGCTGAGCTTTCAGTCACTGAGATTGA
CGAAACTTCTCTAATCCACATGGATGTTGATCAAAGTTTCTTGCAAATTCCACAATCTGTT
AAGGCTGCAATCTTTGAAAGTTTTGTGAGGCAGAACATATCTGAAGCGGAAGTTGATATC
AACCCAAGTATTAAGCAGTTTGTGTGGAGTAATTATGGGTTTCCAACCAAAGCAGCAC
AGGCTTTGTATATGCTGATGGCTCACTAGCACTATTCAATAAACTGGTAATTTGTTGTGCT
CAAGAAGGTGGAACGCTTTGTTTACCTGCTGGTACAAATGGAAATTATGTTGCTGCTGCC
AAATTTTTAAAAGCTAATGTCGTGAATATCCCTACCGAGTCTAGTGATGGCTTTAAGCTG
ACAGAAAAGACTCTAACGAAAGCACTCGAGTCTGTGAAGAAGCCGTGGGTTTGTATATC
TGGACCAACGGTTAGCCCTACAGGCTTGGTGTACAGCAATGAGGAGATGGATATACTGT
TGTCTACTTGTGCTAAGTTTGGAGCAAAGGTCATCATCGATACTTCATTCTCGGGATTAG
AATACAGTGCAACTAGCTGGGATTTGAAGAACGCTTTGTGCGAAAATGGATTCTTCCTTAT
CAGTTTCGCTGCTTGGATGTCTCTCTTTGAATTTGCTCAGTGGAGCTATTAAACTCGGTT
TCTAGTTTTGGATCAGTCTCTCATCGATGCCTTCCATACCCTCCAGGCCTGAGCAAACCG
CACAGCACTGTGAAATATGCCGCTAAGAAAATGTTGGCTTTGAAGGAAGAGAAAGCAAG
TGACTTTCTGGATGCCGTTTCTGAAACCATTAAACCTTGGAAAGGCAGATCCAGACGCTT
AAAAGAGGTACTCATTCTGCCTATACTCCCTTTTGCATTATCATCAGAGCTCAGATTGTC
TTAGATTGTTTGCAAATAACAAATGAATATTTCAAATGGTTAAAGCTGTGGGAAAGGCTT
TAGTGGTACCGCTCAGGTCTTTTTGAATCTCATGTTGTTAACAATATTGCAGCAGAGGGG
TAAATGGAGTAAATGTTGATCGCATAATCGCATGATGTTAGGTTGTTGATCTTCCTTTTAA
AATTATTGGAACAGGTACTIONACAGAACTCTGGTTGGGAGGTTATCCAACCCTCAGCTGGAA
TCTCAATGGTGGCAAAGCCAAAAGCTTATCTCAACAAAAAAGTAAAGCTGAAAGCAGGA
GATGGACAGGAAATCGTCGAGCTTACGGATTCAAATATGAGGGATGTGTTCCCTCAGCCA
TACCGGTGTTTGCTTAAACAGCGGTTCCCTGGACTGGAATCCCTGGTACTGCCGGTTTTCA
TTTGCATTGGAAGATAGTGAGTTTGAACAAGGCTATTGAATCGATAGCTCAGTTTAAAAGC
GTCCTTGCTAAC TGA AACGTGCCAGTTTCATTTACGATGTCATCAACTGAACTAAAGGG
CATTGTGCATTGCTGGTTCTGAGACTTAAACACGTCGCTCTTCTTCTGCGTTCCTTTGTTCTG
TTGTTTCTAAATAACTCGCTTCCCGTTTCTTGGTCAGCCCCATAACGGGTTTACTTTTTGG

AAGTATGATATTTTCATGCTAATAAAGGAGTCATAAACTTTGAATAAGTCTTATATTTT
AATGTGAATAAGTCTCCTTGTTCATGATGTTTTTTCTTTTATGTTTCGATCTTGGGCTCT
CTATGATGTTCCAGAAAAAAGAATGTGTTCCAGAAAAGATATCAAATAAGTATCTCAA
AAT

Exon Intron Start Codon Stop Codon UTR

2. Bacterial mmtN Amino Acid Sequences

Roseovarius indicus DSM26383:

MTDFKTPETVGDSEEPVTPHAFEPDFDPTDPTWTFQRGLEIAGLGGKRVYEVGIGTGINVA
FMLQICEAAVVSGLDLPRLAGLAERNVRDLAPRRADRFHPVEGAVSLIDTPEARAQVGRSD
VIVGCLPQVGEPDDVRLRAFRTAQKAKLAKGADTRDEDHIAHYYPWAEFDSYPFNSVGLGL
NEALLRRTRATAPAADVVLNFGARVGSVLFELFEANGYVPEKLHSQIVLQHAGTDISFFVA
LENALAQTGLEREFTCEFYGDPEGATRLSATEAQALVDTDSAAEIYHEVCVIRGRPALSETDP
SNR

Thalassiospira profundimaris DSM17340:

MLEESSETSSPYASDPETPDFAFDPDDPWTQTFQEGLARADLKDKTVYEVGVGTGINVAFILQ
SCGAKRVYGSGLDLPRLVVLAERNIKILSPEHAKHFKPVHGSVSLVDTDEAREKIAKTDVVIAC
IPQVGEPDARLTAFREAQSIELAEGAGDEAEDHIAHYYPWSLFDQYPYNSVGLGLNEALMR
RIREHAPKAELVMNFGCRIGTEIICECFEANGYKPEKIASKIVLQHSGLDISFFVSLEKALNGTE
YEKQLVCKFYGDPEGKQPLSATKAQEMINDDPNVPLYHEVAVIRGTPV

Streptomyces mobaerensis:

MGSSHHHHHSSGLVPRGSHMPSEHTMLAPAPAPASVPDPAPASVPSFTFDPSDPWTVTFQA
GLERAGLRGRRVYEVGVGSGANVLHLLRRCGAAHVTAASDLDPRLPPLARRFVMDAAPGLA
GRCRFIEGSVSLVDGPAATEAVVAADTVVACLQPDPDGDAMYTRFRAAHLRTGPETGGPL
RITDHAHYYPWSAFDDHPFNAVGLGLIEALLRRVRARAPRAEVVLNLGCRIGKDVLRTRFR
AHGYRPEELASRVVPQDGRDITFFAALEAALRGTGHEKDFTCSFSADPEGRRPLSATEAADR
LAADPGTPVFHEICVLRGRPTAFDDVPDEEDRR

3. Accession numbers of previously ratified enzymes involved in the degradation of DMSP.

| Protein | Ratified strains | Accession number | Reference |
|-------------|---|------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>DmdA</i> | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | AAV95190 | Howard <i>et al.</i> , 2006 |
| | <i>Candidatus</i> Pelagibacter ubique HTCC1062 | WP_011281570 | |
| | <i>Dinoroseobacter shibae</i> DFL 12 | WP_012178987 | Howard <i>et al.</i> , 2008 |
| | <i>marine gammaproteobacterium</i> HTCC2080 | WP_007233625 | |
| | <i>Candidatus</i> Pelagibacter sp. HTCC7211 | WP_008546106 | Howard <i>et al.</i> , 2011 |
| | <i>Candidatus</i> Puniceispirillum marinum IMCC1322 | WP_013044947 | |
| <i>DddD</i> | <i>Marinomonas</i> sp. MWYL1 | ABR72937 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2007 |
| | <i>Oceanimonas doudoroffii</i> | AEQ39135 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2012 |
| | <i>Psychrobacter</i> sp. J466 | ACY02894 | |
| | <i>Halomonas</i> sp. HTNK1 | ACV84065 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2010 |
| | <i>Sinorhizobium fredii</i> NGR234 | AAQ87407 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2007 |
| | <i>Burkholderia ambifaria</i> AMMD | WP_011659284 | |
| | <i>Pseudomonas</i> sp. J465 | ACY01992 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2010 |
| <i>DddL</i> | <i>Sulfitobacter</i> sp. EE-36 | ADK55772 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2008 |
| | <i>Rhodobacter sphaeroides</i> 2.4.1 | YP_351475 | |
| | <i>Labrenzia aggregata</i> LZB033 | KP639184 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| | <i>Ahrensia marina</i> LZD062 | KP639183 | Liu <i>et al.</i> , 2018 |
| <i>DddP</i> | <i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i> ISM | EAP77700 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2009 |
| | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | WP_044029245 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2011 |
| | <i>Phaeobacter inhibens</i> DSM 17395 | AFO91571 | Burkhardt <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| | <i>Oceanimonas doudoroffii</i> DSM 7028 | AEQ39091 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2012 |
| | <i>Oceanimonas doudoroffii</i> DSM 7028 | AEQ39103 | |
| | <i>Aspergillus oryzae</i> RIB40 | BAE62778 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2009 |
| | <i>Fusarium graminearum</i> PH-1 | XP_389272 | |
| <i>DddQ</i> | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | WP_011047333 | |

Appendix

| | | | |
|--------------|--|----------------|--|
| | <i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i> ISM | EAP76002 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2011 |
| | <i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i> ISM | EAP76001 | |
| | <i>Ruegeria lacuscaerulensis</i> ITI1157 | WP_005978225 | Li <i>et al.</i> , 2014 |
| | GOS_2632696 | ECW91654 | |
| | GOS_7860946 | EBP74803 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2011 |
| | GOS_2469775 | ECX82089 | |
| <i>DddW</i> | <i>Ruegeria pomeroyi</i> DSS-3 | AAV93771 | Todd <i>et al.</i> , 2012 |
| <i>DddY</i> | <i>Alcaligenes faecalis</i> M3A | ADT64689 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2011a |
| | <i>Desulfovibrio acrylicus</i> | SHJ73420 | van der Maarel <i>et al.</i> , 1996 |
| | <i>Acinetobacter bereziniae</i> | ENV21217 | Li <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| | <i>Ferrimonas kyonanensis</i> DSM 18153 | WP_028114584 | Lei <i>et al.</i> , 2017 |
| | <i>Shewanella putrefaciens</i> CN-32 | ABP77243 | Curson <i>et al.</i> , 2011b |
| <i>DddK</i> | <i>Candidatus Pelagibacter ubique</i> HTCC1062 | AAZ21215 | |
| | <i>Candidatus Pelagibacter ubique</i> HTCC9022 | WP_028037226 | Sun <i>et al.</i> , 2016 |
| | alphaproteobacterium_HIMB5 | AFS47241.1 | |
| <i>DddX</i> | <i>Marinobacterium jannaschii</i> | WP_084332639.1 | |
| | <i>Pelagicola</i> sp. LXJ1103 | WP_109384856.1 | Li <i>et al.</i> , 2021 |
| | <i>Psychrobacter</i> sp. P11G5 | WP_068035783.1 | |
| | <i>Sporosarcina</i> sp. P33 | WP_081242855.1 | |
| <i>Alma1</i> | <i>Emiliana huxleyi</i> CCMP1516 | XP_005784450 | Alcolombri <i>et al.</i> , 2015 |
| | <i>Emiliana huxleyi</i> CCMP1516 | XP_005763983 | |

Ratified proteins were used to confirm sequences obtained from metagenomes, metagenome-assembled genomes (MAGs) and genomes of bacterial strains as functional genes of interest.

4. Phase Contrast Microscopy Images of Bacterial Isolates

